



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Br  
5208  
67.2

# Corporation Chronicles.

**Being some account of the  
Ancient Corporations of  
East Looe  
And of  
West Looe  
In the  
County of Cornwall.**

BY

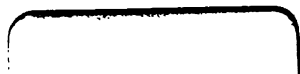
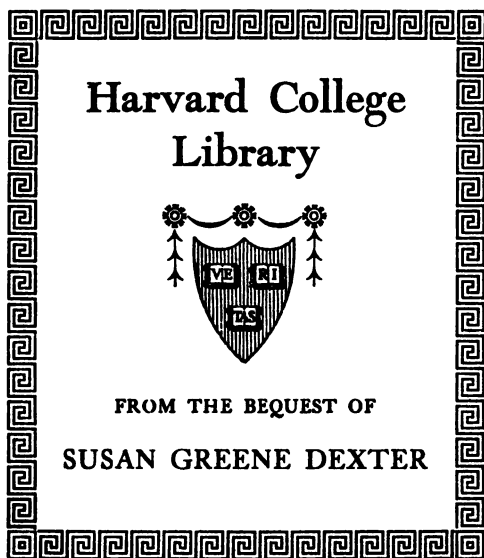
**A. L. BROWNE, M.A.,**

S. EDMUND HALL, OXFORD.

And sometime Vicar of East  
and West Looe.

Pri  
J. A. D. BRIDGER  
BOOKSELLER, NEW & SECOND-HAND  
MARKET JEW ST., PENZANCE.

Bz 52.08 . 67.2















LOOE, FROM THE SEA, IN THE YEAR 1837.

# Corporation Chronicles.



BEING SOME ACCOUNT OF THE

ANCIENT CORPORATIONS OF EAST  
LOOE AND OF WEST LOOE

IN THE

COUNTY OF CORNWALL.

—:O:—

BY

A. L. BROWNE, M.A.,

S. EDMUND HALL, OXFORD.

*And sometime Vicar of East and West Looe.*



PLYMOUTH :

JOHN SMITH PLYMOUTH LIMITED, PRINTERS, STATIONERS, &C.,

102 OLD TOWN STREET.

1904,

Bz 5208.67.2

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

DEXTER FUND

June 3, 1927

## CONTENTS.

---

Chapter.	Page.
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	6
I.—HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE NOTICES OF LOOE . . . . .	9
II.—EAST LOOE CHARTERS . . . . .	15
III.—EAST LOOE CONSTITUTION BOOK . . . . .	30
IV.—EAST LOOE COURT BOOK (1664-1709) . . . . .	46
V.—EAST LOOE PRESENTMENTS . . . . .	63
VI.—EAST LOOE MAYORALTY ACCOUNTS (1651-1855) . . . . .	69
VII.—EAST LOOE CORPORATION CHAPEL . . . . .	83
VIII.—WEST LOOE CHARTERS . . . . .	94
IX.—WEST LOOE COURT BOOKS (1611-21) . . . . .	101
X.—WEST LOOE COURT BOOKS (1641-69) . . . . .	112
XI.—WEST LOOE COURT BOOKS (1672-82) . . . . .	126
XII.—WEST LOOE MAYORALTY ACCOUNTS . . . . .	142
XIII.—ST. NICHOLAS CHAPEL AND GUILDHALL . . . . .	153
XIV.—WEST LOOE PRESENTMENTS . . . . .	159
XV.—THE BRIDGE AND HARBOUR . . . . .	166
XVI.—EAST LOOE PARLIAMENTARY ELECTION (1796) . . . . .	173
XVII.—EAST LOOE MAYORAL ELECTION IN 1823 . . . . .	176
XVIII.—THOMAS BOND, THE HISTORIAN OF LOOE . . . . .	179
XIX.—BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES . . . . .	185
XX.—ODDMENTS . . . . .	191



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

Name.	Page.
VIEW OF LOOE IN 1837 .. ..	FRONTISPICEE.
EAST LOOE CORPORATION SEAL .. ..	29
THE OLD GUILDHALL, EAST LOOE ..	37
EAST LOOE CORPORATION MACES, PUNCH BOWL AND LADLES, SERGEANTS HATS AND CLOAKS ..	52
THE STOCKS OF EAST LOOE .. ..	66
EAST LOOE FIRE ENGINE .. ..	77
STREET IN EAST LOOE, WITH CHURCH TOWER IN THE DISTANCE .. ..	89
WEST LOOE CORPORATION SEAL .. ..	94
MACES OF THE SERGEANTS OF WEST LOOE ..	132
OLD INN, WEST LOOE .. ..	140
ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH—EXTERIOR .. ..	154
ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH—INTERIOR .. ..	155
SILHOUETTE OF THOMAS BOND .. ..	179
THOMAS BOND'S HOUSE .. ..	181
TALLAND CHURCH—INTERIOR .. ..	186



## INTRODUCTION.

---

THIS work does not aspire to the dignity of a history, nor does it claim the utility of a guide-book. It endeavours to give just what it professes to give,—“Some Account of the Corporations of East Looe and West Looe.” The principle adopted in its preparation has been,—to let such papers and documents as still survive tell the story, while connecting links have been inserted, when necessary for coherence.

The compiler does not seek to supersede Bond's well-known History of Looe; he only seeks to supplement, and has therefore tried to avoid the repetition of matter already accessible in that work. In some few cases the presentation of an intelligible record, or the recital of the different steps in the growth and developement of the corporate life, has compelled him to ignore this rule. During the past six years the Looe Parish Magazine has contained notes on the history of the towns, but with the passing on of time, materials ready to hand became exhausted, and other sources of information had to be sought. Permission was sought from R. A. Peter, Esq, ex-mayor of East Looe, to examine the records of the extinct Corporation, and readily granted by him. The compiler eagerly availed himself of this consent, and spent many dusty hours, in a study of the documents available.

With regard to the records of the also extinct Corporation of West Looe, a long time elapsed before any could be found. That such were existing in Mr. Bond's time, is implied in his book, and it was scarcely credible that they had been entirely destroyed between his day and ours. Encouraged by this belief, enquiries were diligently pressed, until with the assistance of Mr. J. B. Hooper, of West Looe, a box in a cupboard in the Mayoralty House, containing a quantity of old papers, was unearthed.

This compilation is the result of the investigation of these two sets of records, and does not claim to be at all exhaustive.

There is still much to occupy the attention and research of one possessed of riper experience in the reading of old documents, than the present compiler.

For nearly three centuries each borough returned two representatives to the House of Commons. Some little surprise may therefore be felt at the absence of any systematic treatment of their political history. But to have done so would have been beyond the scope within which the compiler sought to work. It might be reasonably urged, that political and municipal life in these old world boroughs so intertwined and overlapped, that the separation of the one from the other means a mutilated presentation of the local history. This may be perfectly true, but to have dealt adequately with this branch of the subject, would have demanded a fuller research than the exigencies of time permitted.

The documents on which this work is based, for the most part describe the government of the boroughs; they disclose the deeds and misdeeds of many, they show the angularities and singularities of the rulers and the ruled. And while the writer approached his task in a rather hyper-critical temper, it has been his constant care never to be less than just to the memory of those, who, in their day and generation, did service in Church and State. At times the expressions used may seem to an outsider unduly severe, but they represent a matured feeling of abhorrence for that mental attitude which finds its happiness in seeking to maintain the rivalry, which is reputed to exist between the inhabitants of the two Looes. A sentiment, which in 1885 successfully opposed the incorporation of the towns under one charter, and put back the development of local municipal life for some twelve years. This selfish localism, if scotched, is not entirely killed; but it is to be hoped that the existence of the one governing body for both towns, which has taken the form of an Urban District Council, will gradually exorcise this unintelligent antipathy from local municipal life.

As far as possible, a little of everything has been selected from the old records, as it seemed more than a pity to let such interesting documents pass away, without some attempt to at least record an analysis of their contents. Indeed, from the inevitable wear and tear of age, from damp and past neglect, many of the documents will be altogether undecipherable, before many years have passed.

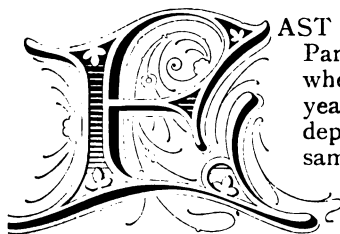
The work has been done in holiday time and in spare hours at home, but spare hours in the life of a clergyman to-day are

few and far between. Week after week has too often gone by without a page being turned or a word written. Let this be the writer's apology for imperfections which are manifest, in what has been—at any rate to him—a labour of love.

He begs to offer his thanks—to Richard Peter, Esq., of Launceston, for the invaluable analysis of the West Looe Court Books, written out by himself in spite of his four score and ten years—to A. E. Hurford, Esq., of Looe, for his kindly aid in the elucidation of many a knotty point or an obscure writing, and especially for revising the proofs,—to C. Davies Gilbert, Esq., of Trelissick, for access to the MSS in his possession,—to C. Prideaux-Brune, Esq., of Padstow, for the use of his library,—to J. D. Enys, Esq., to E. Rashleigh, Esq., to the Rev. T. Taylor, to D. Borlase Childs, Esq., the last Town Clerk of East Looe,—to Mr. John Taylor, of West Looe, for the loan of the last Mayoral Account Book of that borough,—to Mr. T. H. Hicks, C.C., of East Looe, for help in many ways,—and to the proprietors of the “West Briton” and of the “Cornish Times,”—for their courteous permission to search the files of their respective newspapers.



## CHAPTER I.

**Historical and Descriptive Notices of Looe.**

AST LOOE first returned a member to Parliament in the reign of Edward I., when J. Hurston was elected in the year 1340. He appears to have been deputed to represent Fowey at the same time, and the sum allowed by the Electors for their member's expenses in going to, staying at, and returning from Westminster, amounted to £4 12s. In those days towns were not ambitious of being constituted Parliamentary boroughs, as the electors had to maintain the person elected. The privilege was discontinued therefore until the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when Thomas Stone and Thomas West were returned. John Wooley and Edward Cordell were elected in 1571.

West Looe was first summoned to return members to Parliament in the sixth year of Edward VI., *i.e.*, 1553, when John Ashley and William Morice were elected.

In the roll of King Edward III.'s fleet before Calais, it is said that the port of Looe sent 20 ships and 315 sailors; London furnished 25 ships and 662 sailors; Plymouth 26 ships and 603 sailors; Fowey sent 47 ships and 770 men; Padstow two ships and 27 men.

A census of Cornwall was made in the year 1377, when the population above the age of 14, omitting clergy and vagrants, was 34,274. The two Looes are entered as independent, *i.e.*, self-governing communities. The population of the township of East Looe was 138, of West Looe, 131, and of Looe Island 0.

One of the earliest writers to mention Looe in his work is William of Worcester, who in the year 1478 made a journey from Bristol to St. Michael's Mount. Allen, in his history of Liskeard, describes this writer as "an eminent tourist of his

day. The most important places in his view are the religious houses, but his passing remarks are, even on them, very brief; they are all given in mongrel Latin." In the notes of his travels are the following local references:—

"A Low usque Pollerewan, 5 miliaria. A Low havyn distat usque Plymouth 11 miliaria. Low brygge is a very neate brygge about vi. bow-shots in length. The island of S. Michael de Low lies opposite the towne of Low about one mile from the mainland."

Plymouth Corporation accounts contain an incidental reference to Looe:—

"1506-07. Item pd. for a man & a horse ij times to go for Nicholas Adam of Loo to make the crosse and the vanys on the stypell xvj."

Adam must have been a capable craftsman, as he was sent for on another occasion.

In 1513 the ships of the port of Looe, in common with the shipping of other ports, were pressed for the King's service.

The notice next in chronological order to be found, is contained in a book known as "Leland's Itinerary." The writer was employed by Henry VIII. to search the Religious Houses and the Cathedrals. He visited Cornwall in 1530, and in his journal writes:—

"In the est syde also of this Poul Pyrre (Polperro), II miles off, is another creke cawled Loow, being but a tyde creke, for at low water benethe the bridge a man may both wade and ryde over in the somer. There is on either syde of this smaule creke a small fisher village, hard on the se shore, the one cawled Est and the other West Loow, Est Loow being a market towne, and yn eyther of them a chapel. Also in the sayd creke's mouth, neere sumwhat to the southe west, is a lowe isle cawled S. Nicholas Isle, not a quarter of a myle far the mayne shore, and conteyneth a VI. or VII. acres in cumpace, and feedeth shape and conies. There is a bridge sumwhat above these II. vyllages, of X. or XII. stone archis, over which men passe when the se ys yn. Fro Fowey havyn to Loow creke the ground ny the se syde ys very fertile of corne and gresse, and no tynne werkes."

The same writer also adds, that:—

"Est Loow is a praty market towne. There ys a great bridge of 12 archys over Loow creke to go from one towne of Loow to the other. Good wood about Loow creke. There ys a maner place cawled Trelaun about thys creke, sumtyme Bonville, now the Marquise of Dorsete's. Salmon taken yn thys creke."

The next reference is found in a "Survey of Cornwall" by Richard Carew, of Antony. His work was first published in 1602, and is the earliest general history of the County. The historian describes his impressions of the towns:—

"We will first pitch at the Looes, two several corporations, distinguished by the addition of East and West, abutting upon a navigable creek and joynd by a faire bridge of many arches. They take that

name from a fresh river, which there payeth his tribute to the sea ; and the river, as I conjecture from his low passage between steepe coasting hills ; for Loe and lowe after the Cornish pronunciation doe little differ. East Loo voucheth less antiquity, as lately incorporated, but vaunteth greater wealth, as more commodiously seated ; yet the foundation of the houses is grounded on the sand, supporting these poor buildings with a sufficient stableness. Their profit chiefly accrueth from their weekly markets, and industrious fishing, with boats of a middle size, able to brooke but not to crosse the seas ; howbeit they are not altogether destitute of bigger shipping ; amongst which, one hath successfully retained the name of the *George of Loo*, ever since the first so called did a great while silence in a furious fight and take 3 French men of warre. The towne towards the sea, is fenced with a garretted wall against any sudden attempt of the enemy.

“ West-Loo mustereth an endowment with the like means, but in a meaner degree, and hath of late yeeres somewhat releevd his former poverty. Almost directly over against the barred haven of Loo, extendeth S. George’s Island about half a mile in compasse, and plentifully stored with conies. When the season of the yeere yeeldeth opportunity, a great abundance of sundry seafooule breed upon the stronde, where they lay and hatch their eggs, without care of building any nests ; at which time repairing thither, you shall see your head shadowed with a cloud of old ones, through their diversified cries, witnessng their general dislike of your disturbance, and your feet pestered by a great crowd of young ones, some formerly, some newly some not yet disclosed ; at which time you may make and take your choice.”

John Norden, surveyor of the Duchy 1605-26, wrote a description of Cornwall, and in it says of “ East and West Low ” that they are “ two borowe townes vnited and knitt together with a fayre large arched stone bridge, to which townes belongeth a prettie little harbor of the sowth sea. These townes take name of the river runninge betwene them, and the river runninge betwene the bankes, which are very high above the currante of the water.” Norden also adds, “ the moste commodious fishe and richeste fishinge is of the leaste fishe, which is called a pilcharde: the commoditie that ariseth of this silly small fishe is wonderful.”

The result of the survey was not happy as far as it concerned West Looe, as will be seen from the letter to the mayor thereof reprinted in Chapter XX.

An official Visitation of Cornwall was made by the College of Heralds in 1573 and again in 1620. The former does not contain any reference to Looe. In the latter there appears the following entry relating to West Looe, which begins with a pen and ink sketch of the common seal of the borough:—

“ Pertbian alias West Laugh. This is the common seal of the towne and boro’ Pertbian alias West Laugh, in the countye of Cornwall which was incorporated by the name of maior and burgesses \* \* and

these are to have perpetuall succession and enabled in lawe to purchase lands and tenements and likewise to assigne the same: and the same name to plead and to be impleaded. And at this present visitation, the 12th day of October, 1620, was John Francis, maior; John Harris, Esq, Recorder \* \* and Thos. Jane, towne clerke of the same."

The latter visitation also contains the following notice of of East Looe:—

"No Arms or Seal given." After a recital of the powers and privileges conferred on the borough by Elizabeth's charter, is added "And at this present visitation was John Eger, maior; Sir Reginald Mohun, Knight and Barronett, Recorder; and Joseph Bastard, Steward and Town Clerk of the same towne and borough".

The next extract is taken from a Survey of the County made under the authority of the House of Commons in the year 1649, and reads thus:—

"A survey of the boro' of Portpigham alias West Looe, lying and being in the county of Cornwall, part of the annexed duchy and parcel of the possessions of Charles Stuart, late Duke of Cornwall, but now settled in trustees for the use of the commonwealth. This boro lieth within the parish of Talland, and was formerly part of the manor of Portloo; but by Odo, Earl of Devonshire, it was made a boro' town, and afterwards it was made a town corporate by Queen Elizabeth, whereby power is given they to choose one of the burgesses yearly to be mayor, and also to choose two burgesses to sit in parliament every session, with many other privileges therein contained."

Browne Willis, in a work entitled "Notitia Parliamentaria," published in 1730, gives this account of Looe:—

"The towne of East Loo contains about 200 houses & has a small Saturday market of which the Corporation has the toll. Here is a poor battery of four guns, and a little chapel of ease kept up by butresses, in which the minister of S. Martins, the burial place to this town, should preach once in three weeks. Port Pigham is a corruption of Port Bichan or Bian, the small or little port." He adds that "On a small creek of the sea lye the two little boros divided by a bridge of 15 arches (over the river) which you pass as you enter Cornwall from Devonshire"—one would think from this method of expressing the position that East Looe was in Devonshire, instead of being some 12 miles west of the Tamar—"on your way through. Neither of the towns can boast of great antiquity, they have no parish church for either of them, a sure token, as Leland says, of a new towne sprung from a small hamlet: and in this vill of Port Pigham there is not so much as a chapel remaining, though in the time of Henry VIII. there was one, which I suppose was pulled down at the destruction of the Chantries, or rather desecrated; tradition alleging the new Guildball of the boro' to have been such and dedicated to S. Nicholas, which seems very likely, because the tower now is, or was very lately, remaining where the said hall stands. The town consists of a long steep street, with about 100 houses. Touching the lords of this manor, I

have been informed that it first belonged to the Treverbins, by whom it was first incorporated and made into a boro', then to the Carminow's, then to the Courtenay's, and lately to the Duchy."

The difficulties of travelling in Cornwall used to be great. A clergyman writing in 1788, says "Our object was how to obtain a passage (from Torpoint) to Looe, without losing sight of the noble sea. Saddle-horses would make the difficulties of this route a pleasure, but with my carriage it is deemed impracticable." Again he says that he was with his guide "five hours coming the eleven miles from Loo to Lostwithiel."

A History of the Boroughs of England and Wales, published in 1792, gives this account of East Looe :—

"Political Character. This is one of those boroughs which exercise their election privileges not at the will of the inhabitants, but at the dictate of personal influence. This insignificant village was first incorporated by Queen Elizabeth in 1587. The corporation has the toll of the market and holds the manor of the town from the Duchy of Lancaster at a Fee-Farm rent of 20/- per ann. Right of election is in the Mayor, Burgesses and Freemen. Number of voters about 50. The Mayor is returning officer. Mr. Buller is proprietor of the Borough."

A History of the County by Lysons, published in 1814, mentions that at East Looe :—

"There is now a small market on Saturday for butchers' meat; there were within memory of man four fairs annually, but they have been discontinued for several years. There is a great pilchard fishery at this place, from which they export abundance of pilchards and pilchard-oil; the imports are salt, limestone, &c. The corporation consists of a Mayor and eight burgesses, who have the power of choosing a Recorder. A deed of the reign of Henry IV. speaks of a plat of ground given to the chapel of S. Mary."

Polwhele, in a History of Cornwall, published in 1816, writes :—

"East and West Looe are situated at the mouth of the river which bears the same name, and are connected by a bridge, long, narrow, irregular of 15 archs. East Looe is a labyrinth of short, narrow, dirty alleys, above which rises the low embattled tower of a little chapel. It is mostly built on a small flat piece of ground, surrounded by the river on the west and the sea on the south. West Looe lies in a bay on the opposite bank, which, rising immediately from the water, presents a long street of mean irregular houses creeping up the side of the hill, with a small town-hall, anciently a chapel, and a few other buildings on the brink of the river. The appearance of both towns, encircled with very steep high hills, the sides of of which are covered with gardens, hanging one over another, and trees through which are seen other straggling cottages, is remarkably picturesque."

Gilbert, writing in 1817, gives this description of Looe in his 'Survey of Cornwall'.

"The situation of these towns, which line the eastern and western banks of the river Looe, just before it falls into the English Channel,

is beautifully picturesque, being encompassed by an amphitheatre of rapidly rising hills, the sides of which are adorned with clusters of flourishing gardens intermixed with little rustic buildings, in some places fringed with ivy and in others shaded by stately foliage. The winding waters of the river, are soon lost to the eye on the northern side by the closing in of heavy woods which rise over its cliffs to most stupendous heights and whose waving tops close a pleasing prospect."

"The southern side of the town (East Looe) facing the sea, is protected by a long platform, formerly mounted with 11 guns, but the number is now reduced to 4. Service was usually performed by the parson of S. Martins once in three weeks, in the old chapel. In the new chapel, service is regularly performed on Sundays, chiefly in the afternoon. The patronage is vested in the heirs of Bishop Trevelyan."

"West Looe enjoyed the benefit of a chapel in the reign of Henry VIII. it was dedicated to S. Nicholas, and is supposed to have fallen with the chantries in the time of Edward VI. It is now used as a Town-hall. The tower has been long demolished, but the western end, which is now clad with ivy, is ornamented with a cupola and a clock, and adjoining is an enclosure, which we conceive to have been used as a burial ground. The boys attending the free mathematical school were formerly provided with a blue dress and caps, but this has sometime been discontinued."

Gilbert also mentions that, "the towns had been noted for the longevity of its inhabitants. John Manuel, who died in May 1815, aged 83, was the last of eleven persons, who had died there in twenty weeks, more aged than himself. Among these was a Mrs. Bray, aged 100."

The same author thus describes the alternative roads between Looe and Plymouth:—

"The carriage road from Torpoint separates from the Liskeard road at a village called Crafthole, whence it bends its way through another village named Hessingford, and a fine cultivated country. An alternative road branching off at Crafthole is passable only for horses and foot passengers. This road runs over a lofty ridge of mountains, facing the ocean. At the foot of these precipices lie some humble dwellings called Down Derry, and a little further on is a sandy beach named Seaton. Tradition relates that here once stood a thriving business town bearing this name, and that when it was in its pride Plymouth was but a small fishing village. The town of Seaton is said to have been overwhelmed, and the catastrophe was brought about—as in the case of the filling up of Padstow harbour,—by the curse of a mermaid, who had suffered injury from the sailors belonging to the port. The road after leaving Seaton mounts the opposite summit and winds through enclosures affording at short intervals much variegated and delightful scenery, till it gains a towering height, whence it rapidly descends into the town of East Looe. However a great part of this elevation was washed away by a severe storm in 1817."

Here the historical and descriptive notices of the Looes, such as we have been able to find, must end. They present, no doubt, a certain amount of repetition, more especially among

those of later date. But in compiling them it seemed advisable to accept this fact, in order that each writer's full presentation of the place as it actually appeared to him, might be given. Moreover each account gives some descriptive touch or statement peculiarly its own. The object in making these selections, has been to attempt to convey a picture of the place to the mind of the reader, illustrative of the Looes at the different periods covered by their chartered history. More recent notices are not inserted, as the general aspects and characteristics of the two towns do not appear to have materially altered till within the last half century, and this would not be within the scope of this volume.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### The East Looe Charters.

---



THIS Borough consisted of the township of East Looe and the hamlet of Shutta. Tradition asserts that Shutta is the original town and that East Looe was commonly called "St. Mary's in the Marsh," from the dedication of the chapel therein. The tradition that Shutta is the scene of the earlier settlement probably has some historical basis, as its naturally unobtrusive situation, about one mile from the sea front, would render it less likely to attract the notice of pirates, who in those early days infested the coast. Bond quotes a charter granted to the men of Shete (Shutta?) by Eustace de Grenvill, and suggests the time of King John as its probable date. There is a transcript of the charter in his history, which is not always intelligible, but a rough translation is herewith given so far as it is translatable:—

.. Let all men of the present and future know that I, Eustace de Grenvill, have given, granted, transmitted

and by this my present charter confirmed, to all our men of Shete the whole of my land of this town as a fee-farm to have and to hold to them and their heirs for all time freely, peacefully, absolutely and completely, with all its appurtenances in level pasture land, in roads, paths, in meadows, in water springs for mills, in goings out and comings in, in escheats and in all other amercements. Yielding therefore yearly to me and my heirs fourteen marks, at the festival of St. Thomas the Apostle seven marks, and at the festival of St. Michael seven marks, in lieu of all service and taxes pertaining to me and my heirs. Provided that the service \*

\* \* \* to wit as much as pertains to the third part of the fee of one soldier. \* \* \* Provided also that if I or our heirs have been made prisoners of war my aforesaid men do bring us aid for the rescuing of our bodies and the liberation of our persons, and this as often as we be taken captive, which may GOD forbid. In addition let them render me aid to make my son a soldier. This let them do also for my heirs. Also let them render me aid for the marrying of my daughter. This same thing let them do for my heirs. And it must be known that if perchance there be any discord or strife between any of my men which cannot be restored to concord by themselves, let them come to me and my heirs, as to their lord, and there and then in our presence be reconciled. And this compassion will be mine and my heirs. And if perchance any one else have made complaint to me and my heirs about my aforesaid men, and it can be established before me or my heirs that these my aforesaid men themselves have offended in this, I and my heirs will make amendment forthwith. Further, when perchance any one of them shall have died or completed his fee, my aforesaid men shall guard the heir and his land together with the appurtenances and castle (?), in accordance with the advice of friends of the aforesaid heir; and the heir himself shall be under the guardianship of his nearest friend, and the aforesaid men shall do the service of that land to me and my heirs. And when the aforesaid heir be of such an age when he ought to take possession of the land, according to the custom of the realm, my aforesaid men shall restore the aforesaid land with the appurtenances and castle (?), to the aforesaid heir in the same state or even in a better than when they them-

selves received that land and castle (?). Let my aforesaid men, in order that all this above-written may be fairly held, place his own testimony in pledge. I Eustacius and my heirs will guarantee to the aforesaid men and their heirs the whole of the aforesaid land of Shete together with appurtenances against all people.

“And that this my gift may remain duly and steadfastly granted I have thought the present charter should be strengthened by the affixing thereto of my seal.

WITNESSES, Jordan Ebbas de Durnford and others.”



It does not appear that there are any existing records illustrative of East Looe prior to the reign of Edward I., for Domesday Book and other records of intermediate date do not seem to make mention of it. In the 30th year of the reign before mentioned, Henry de Bodrigan, High Sheriff of Cornwall, was lord of the town and certified his claim to have divers privileges there, viz:—to have a market, a fair, view of frankpledge, a ducking-stool, a pillory, assize of bread and beer. Lucy, Lady Russel was associated with her son Henry de Bodrigan in granting the charter conferring these privileges.

In the second year of Edward II. Henry de Bodrigan died, seised of the manor of Pendrym, with the Borough of East Looe. At this time an inquisition was taken wherein his estates are described, and amongst others the borough of East Looe is mentioned. Hence it appears that the borough, if not founded prior to that period, was at least as ancient as the reign of Edward II.

Otto de Bodrigan granted a charter confirming the privileges conferred by Henry de Bodrigan. It is “dated at Looe the Fridaie the feaste of S. Peter ad Vincula, the year of the

raigne of Edwarde the sone of Kynge Edward, the xiiij (1320)." It speaks of the towns of "Loe and the Shouta," and a transcription thereof will be found on page 260 in Bond's "History of Looe."

By these charters the inhabitants were raised from the condition of villeins or serfs to that of freemen, possessing and exercising independent privileges. Residents in a place incorporated by the Earls or Lords thereof were usually exempted from serving on juries, etc., in the County; they could regulate and exercise trade within their own jurisdiction, and elect officers for the purpose of governing their borough. Portreeve was the title generally given to the chief officer of a borough, and Shirereeve (Sheriff) to the chief officer of the County. The Court Leet was the name of the assembly in which the freemen of the borough met to discuss and to regulate their local business.

The charter next in historical order was granted by Queen Elizabeth in 1588. In this year the neighbouring borough of Liskeard also received a charter from the crown. It is worthy of note that these two boroughs were incorporated by Elizabeth in the same year that the Spanish Armada was threatening her throne and her people's liberties. The style prevailing in these charters is somewhat wordy, and so only an epitomized translation is given.

The charter, after reciting East Looe to be an ancient borough and that the inhabitants time out of mind have enjoyed divers privileges, etc., as well as by prescription as by divers grants, etc., ordains that the inhabitants shall be one corporated body in name and in deed by the name of Mayor and Free Burgesses of the Burgeship of East Looe in the County of Cornwall. Power is conferred to hold lands and to let the same, to plead and be impleaded, to have a Common Seal, and to change the same if they like, and to make Bye-laws. The Common Council to consist of nine of the more honest Burgesses to be called Chief Burgesses, one of them to be assisting the mayor. The Council to have a prison, two Serjeants at Mace, a Clerk of the Market; and to elect two Burgesses for Parliament being "discreet and honest men." "Our beloved Walter Conning, a merchant and honest man" to be first mayor from the date of the Charter to Michælas next, when another Burgess shall be chosen. Eight Chief Burgesses are named—Ph. May, Ph. Hooper, Ph.

Williams, John Hicks, Thos. Spoure, Thos. Collings, Martin Conner, John White. The mayor to be Clerk of the Market. A certain house commonly called the Hall to be the Council House. Two Chief Burgesses to be named by their fellows and presented for election to the office of mayor each year. Any one refusing to serve, to be committed to prison till he consents to serve, or pays a forfeit.

Vacancies caused among the Chief Burgesses, by death, removal, or from any other reason, to be filled by the surviving members. Six to form a quorum for a valid election. A chief Burgess may be removed by the Mayor and Free Burgesses, "for any cause that doth seem reasonable."

Power is given to appoint one or more officers or governors for the better rule and government, and to remove the same if the need shall arise, also to increase the number of the Chief Burgesses.

Bounds of the Borough defined.

A Court of Record to be held every Monday in every third week before the Mayor or his Deputy, and two Chief Burgesses. Pleas between the inhabitants or strangers and inhabitants to the sum of £40, and between strangers to the sum of £20 shall be within this jurisdiction, before the Mayor or his Deputy and two Chief Burgesses.

The Mayor and Chief Burgesses or the major part of them may elect a Recorder to exercise office either personally or by a sufficient Deputy, "so long as he shall behave himself well in that office."

William Mohun, Knt., to be Recorder during his life.

The Mayor to appoint two honest persons to be Sergeants at Mace of the Court of the Boro' to execute processes, etc. They shall each carry a mace with Her Majesty's arms engraved thereon. They shall take oath before the Mayor to faithfully execute and exercise their office.

Burgesses shall not implead others in any matter determinable in the Boro' Court, or in any other Court, except there be a defect of justice.

Power is granted to hold a Market every Saturday.

Power is given to hold two fairs annually, one on the feast of S. Michæl, and on the Eve: the other on the feast of

the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and the Eve thereof. Except the Fairs and Markets be to the hurt of those already existing in the neighbourhood.

Stallage, Pickage, Fines, Amercements and Escheats granted to the Mayor and Burgesses, power to hold Manors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Tenths of the Rector, Rents, Reversions, Services or other possessions, in England and Wales or in any other place within Her Majesty's possessions, which are not held *in capite* or Knight's Service. Amount not to exceed in value £10 yearly in ancient rents.

Power is given to retain all former privileges, yielding the old rent. And pay to the Duchy 20/- yearly for all other rents and demands whatsoever.

Witnessed at the Manor of East Greenwich in the 29th year of Her Majesty's reign.

Charged before William Neal, Auditor of the Duchy, 14th Oct., 1588.

#### A SUPPLEMENT MADE TO QUEEN ELIZABETH'S CHARTER BY KING JAMES I.

After reciting the Charter of Queen Elizabeth, says that the Mayor and Chief Burgesses have petitioned his Majesty and shewn to him that some of the Free Burgesses chosen according to the method expressed in the former Charter refuse to take upon them the office of Mayor, whereby the government is disturbed. And that the Boro' being populous and a port for receiving of ships, barges and other vessels, whereby divers inordinate persons come there to the disturbance of the government of the place, humbly besought his Majesty to extend his Royal munificence to them and make an addition to their Liberties. His Majesty then grants to the Mayor and Free Burgesses that if any one chosen to the office of Mayor in pursuance of the former Charter should not accept the said office, that then he be cast out and shall pay to the said Mayor and Burgesses £5 and be committed to prison for 10 days or until he shall pay the fine.

Power is given to the Mayor and Chief Burgesses or the major part of them to remove any Burgess for any fault or offence for which he ought to be removed.

The Mayor, Recorder and late Mayor to be Justices of the Peace.

The Mayor, Recorder and late Mayor, or any two of them, may hear and determine all felonies and offences not extending to the loss of limb or member. The present Mayor before he acts as Justice of the Peace to take an oath of office before either Wm. Coode or Joseph Bastard, Esqres The Recorder and present Justice to take the oath before the Mayor.

The Mayor, Recorder and late Mayor, or any two of them, may commit for treason, murder, felony, manslaughter or robbery done or to be done, or for suspicion of felony, to the Common Gaol of the County, to be tried by the Justices of the Gaol delivery or before Justices appointed to determine such charges.

All existing Liberties, Franchises, etc. are confirmed.

Witnessed and Confirmed at Westminster, 7th July,  
in the 21st year of his Majesty's reign.

Both the foregoing Charters were renounced in the reign of Charles II. A copy of each of the several documents connected with the renunciation is now inserted and they read as follows:—

“To all whom these presents shall come the Mayor and free burgesses of East Looe in the County of Cornwall send greeting. Know yee that the said Mayor and Burgesses before good consideration them hereunto moving have granted and by these presents doe grant unto our sovereign King his heirs and successors. All and singular the messuages, rents, arrearages of rents, courts, goods, chattels, debts and demands, bonds, bills, lands, tenements, herditaments with the appurtenances whatsoever whereof or wherein the said Mayor and free Burgesses now or att any time heretofore have been seized, possessed or interested in right of their corporation in their corporate capacity by any meanes whatsoever. And further for the consideration aforesaid the said Mayor and Free Burgesses of East Looe aforesaid have granted surrendered and yielded up by these presents doe grant surrender and yield up unto our Sovereigne Lord the King's Majesty all franchises, charters, and letters patent of incorporation powers, privileges, liberties and immunities whatsoever at any

time or times heretofore granted to or held or enjoyed by the said Mayor and free burgesses or their predecessors by any way or means or by what name or names whatsoever. And the said Mayor and free Burgesses doe most humbly beseech his majesty to grant them a new charter with such reservations, alterations and additions as his majesty in his great wisdom shall think fitt. And we the said Mayor and free Burgesses doe further by presents, humbly praye and authorize the Rt. Honble John, Earle of Bath, for and on the behalf and in the name of the said Mayor and free Burgesses of East Looe aforesaid humbly to present this grant and surrender unto his majestie and humbly to pray that the same may be accepted and enrolled.

In witness whereof the said Mayor and free Burgesses in their common hall assembled have hereunto sett their common seal the twentieth day of October, in the six and thirtieth yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne lord Charles II.

At the same time as the Corporation surrendered their charters, the Chief Burgesses individually surrendered their office in the following form :—

“ Know all men by these presents that I \* \* one of the Capital Burgesses of the Borough of East Looe in the County of Cornwall for divers good causes and reasons me hereunto naming have Surrendered Yielded up and released and by these presents do surrender yield up and release unto \* \* of the Borough of East Looe aforesaid all my Franchises and Corporate Rights as one of the Capital Burgesses and Freemen of the said Borough and all the Privileges Emoluments and advantages thereunto appertaining or belonging. To the intent and purpose that by virtue of these said presents my said Franchises or Corporate Rights with the Privileges Emoluments and advantages thereunto belonging may be extinguished and that I may henceforth cease to be a member of the corporation of East Looe aforesaid and entitled to any of the privileges and advantages accruing therefrom.

In witness thereto, etc.”

Bond adds that “ the surrender was intended to have been made to Charles II. The Corporation, by deed quoted above,

appointed John, Earl of Bath, their attorney for this purpose ; but before the Earl arrived in London, the King was dead."

A new Charter was granted to the town by James II. in the first year of his reign, a summary of which is now given :—

#### CHARTER OF JAMES II.

After reciting his being willing that the Boro' of East Looe may have an undoubted manner of keeping the peace and good rule and government of the people there, etc., and that whereas the Mayor, Burgesses and Inhabitants had surrendered to his Majesty their several Charters, Lands, Privileges, etc., which were accepted. At the request of John, Earl of Bath, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Cornwall, grants that the Boro' of East Looe shall be and remain a Burrough and that the Inhabitants shall be one Body Politique by the name of Mayor and Free Burgesses of the Boro' of East Looe. And by that name may be able to hold and possess Lands, Privileges, etc., to them and their successors in Fee, also to give, grant and demise the same. And by that name to plead and be impleaded, to answer and be answered in whatsoever Courts and Pleas.

Power is conferred to have a Common Seal and to change it at will.

Twelve men of the better and more substantial burgesses, dwelling within the Boro' to be called and named Aldermen or Chief Burgesses and Council. These twelve Aldermen, wherof the Mayor is to be one, to be the Common Council for all things, matters, causes and business touching the Boro'. And that one of the afore-said Aldermen shall be Mayor.

And one honest and discreet man learned in the Law of England shall be Recorder.

One good and discreet man nominated by the Recorder shall be Town Clerk of his Majesty's Court within the Boro'.

The Common Council or the major part of them may make Laws for the well ruling and governing of the Boro' and Inhabitants.

One Prison or Gaol within the Boro'.

Two Serjeants at Mace shall be appointed. The Mayor or his deputy to appoint a Clerk of the Market. Two Burgesses shall be elected to serve in Parliament.

John Natt, Gentleman, to be first Mayor and a Justice of the Peace, and a Coroner, and Clerk of the Market, and Keeper of the Prison. To continue Mayor from the making of this Charter till the Feast of St. Michael the Archangell next ensuing, when another shall be elected.

Twelve first Aldermen to continue in office as long as they shall carry themselves well in the same office.

The said Mayor and Aldermen may have gowns.

Thirty-six Free Burgesses appointed to continue in office as long as they shall carry themselves well.

John, Earle of Bath, appointed Recorder and Justice of the Peace for life.

The Mayor and Recorder may make a Deputy, the respective Deputies to be Justices of the Peace, and to have such powers as their principals.

Mayor and Council or the major part, shall have authority each year in the Court held next before the Feast of St. Michael to name two men, being Capital Burgesses, with the intent that the Mayor and Aldermen and Burgesses then present may choose one of them to be Mayor for the year ensuing. If any one so chose shall refuse to take office, without some reasonable cause, it shall be lawful for the Mayor to commit such person to prison, there to remain till he will be sworn, or to put such fine upon him as to them shall seem meet and him to detain in prison till he shall render the fine.

The Mayor-elect to take oath before his predecessor, but if he be dead or absent before two or more Burgesses.

If the Mayor dies or is removed from office the Aldermen or major part of them to nominate two other persons, one of whom is to be elected to fill the vacancy by the Alderman and inferior Burgesses, which election must be within 14 days of such death or removal.

If any one of the Chief Burgesses shall die or inhabit without the Boro' or be removed from office, it shall be lawful for the remainder or six of them, the Mayor to be one, to elect another.

The Mayor and Aldermen may, for just cause, remove a Burgess and appoint another.

The Common Council or major part of them may create any office for the better government of the Boro'. And may increase the number of Chief Burgesses.

Extent and boundaries of the Boro' are defined.

A Court of Record to be held every Monday three weeks throughout the year, before the Mayor or his sufficient Deputy and two of the other Capital Burgesses, for personal actions arising within the Boro', within one hundred pounds damages.

Common Council or major part may appoint a Recorder.

A market every Saturday granted.

Four fairs yearly, 1st on the Feast of St. Michael, and morrow and vigil of that Feast. 2nd on the Feast of the Blessed Virgin Mary and vigil and morrow. 3rd on the 1st of May, and to continue two days 4th on the 1st of August and to continue two days. A Piepowder Court with Stallage, Pickage, and Amercements, etc., granted.

Grant of free fishery in all creeks and waters of East Looe.

The Corporation may have and hold Lands, Tenements, etc., in England and Wales, but not to exceed the yearly value of £40 in ancient statutes rendered.

Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen or major part of them, whereof the Mayor and Recorder or their Deputies to be two, when it shall seem fit or necessary, may make as many Burgesses as they choose.

Mayor, Ex-Mayor and Recorder to be Justices of the Peace and may hold Sessions in the year, to wit, one time within a month of the Feast of St. Michael, and the other within a month after Easter, but not to determine any matter touching the life of the offender.

Other Justices not to intrude.

Grant of the Boro' Liberties, Commons, Wastes, Void Places, Free Fishing, etc., with a Court of Record, Court Baron, Frankpledge, Sessions of the Peace. Perquisites, Profits of the Court, with Tolls, etc., and confirmation of all other Liberties and Franchises heretofore enjoyed. To be held for ever in Fee Farm upon such rents as heretofore made.

His Majesty reserves power under his sign Manual to remove any Mayor, Recorder, Alderman or Town Clerk. Every grant to be liberally expounded.

Charter granted without fine or fee.

Witnessed at Westminster, 28th March, in the first year of His Majesty's reign.

It will be observed that the new Charter contained a clause empowering the Crown to remove members of the Corporation, and before long this power was exercised, as the following extract from the Privy Council minutes shows :—

“ At the Court of Windsor.

“ 12th August, 1688.

“ Present :—The King's most excellent Majesty.

“ The Lord Chancellor Earl of Middleton.

“ The Lord President Lord Dartmouth.

“ The Lord Privy Seal Lord Godolphin.

“ Whereas by a Charter granted to the Borough of East Looe, a Power is reserved to His Majesty by his order in Council, to recover from their employment any officers of the said Town, His Majesty in Council is pleased to order and it is hereby ordered that the following be removed from their several offices, namely :—Philip Stephen—Mayor and Alderman, Thomas Blight, Henry Eagar, Reg Hawkey, Philip Hicks—Aldermen ; and Thomas Oben, Town Clerk and Alderman.”

Under the Charter of James II. the town continued to be governed without any external interference until the year 1880, when a Royal Commission was appointed to enquire into the condition of those Corporations which had been unaffected by a previous Act for the reform of ancient Municipal Bodies. The report of the Commissioners is reprinted verbatim below :—

“ The Corporation of East Looe is still governed by the Charter of James II. mentioned in the former Report.

“ The Mayor, twelve capital burgesses and free burgesses unlimited in number are elected as before. The Mayor receives no salary, and the accounts show that the stipend of the Town Clerk has been reduced to £10. The other officers are also appointed as in 1835.

“ The two sessions at Easter and at Michaelmas are still held. No trials take place at these sessions, but a grand jury, selected from the inhabitants, is convened for the purpose of preventing nuisances and encroachments within the Borough. The Justices of the Peace for the Borough hold petty sessions, and commit summarily and grant licenses for public-houses, of which

there are six or seven besides beer-houses, within the Borough.

“The County Justices have no jurisdiction within the Borough.

“There are two places of detention in the Borough, but prisoners summarily convicted or committed for trial to sessions or assizes are sent to the County Gaol at Bodmin. The Corporation re-imburse the County under arrangement for the expenses of prisoners sent from the Borough to the County Gaol. The inhabitants of the Borough contribute to the police rate and to no other County rates.

“The Court of Record, which existed under the Charter, has for some years ceased to be held, and cases formerly tried in this court are now generally carried to the County Court.

“Since the Report of 1835 the revenues of the Corporation have undergone certain important changes.

“In the year 1848, ‘East Looe and West Looe Harbour and Bridges Act,’ transferred the management of the East Looe Harbour to the Harbour Commissioners thereby created, and the whole of the dues, which up to that time were received by the Corporation of East Looe, were handed over to those Commissioners.

“About the year 1862 a good supply of water was secured for the inhabitants of East Looe by the outlay of about £600 by the Corporation, derived partly from loans secured by their bonds, and partly from savings of Corporation funds. Before this there was a very small and uncertain supply.

“The waterworks were constructed on lands the property of the Corporation, and the regular supply thus obtained enables them to deliver the water by a system of pipes at the dwellings of the inhabitants for a very small consideration. No power to levy a water rate is possessed by the Corporation, but the money paid for the water, forms a principal portion of their revenues. There is also two public fountains at which the inhabitants may obtain water free of charge. The ships in the harbour are supplied from the same source, which is said to be inexhaustable. The sum received for the water varies, but in the year 1873-4 it amounted to

between £80 and £90, and it has since somewhat increased. The rents of lands and houses belonging to the Corporation produced between £60 and £70. The market dues now yield a trifling sum.

“The total revenue from the above and other small sources amounted in the same year to £178.

“The Mayor for the time being acts as Borough Treasurer, and he keeps the accounts which are signed by him and two members of the Corporation. These accounts are not published. A specimen for 1873-4 will be found in the appendix.

“This sum was applied in payment of poor and gas rates, in the salaries of the Serjeants-at-Mace, in wages for collecting the water rents and keeping the markets in order, in interest on loans for constructing the water-works, and for a new townhall.

“The population amounts to about 1,000. It appears that the inhabitants although invited to take up their freedom, have not manifested much inclination to do so. They have to pay a stamp duty of £3 on becoming freemen, and as this step is usually taken with a view of qualifying as Capital Burgesses, which involves another £3 stamp, they are deterred from incurring this double outlay for a position to which no privileges or advantage is attached.”

It will appear from this report that no charge of maladministration or misapplication of powers or property was urged against the Corporation. Beyond the smallness of the population within the area of the Town no cause was made to demand the forfeiture of the Charter. Accordingly when such forfeiture was impending, measures were adopted to apply for the grant of a new charter, and during the mayoralty of Mr. George Kerswill, (1884) the Privy Council sent a Commissioner to hold a public enquiry in response to a petition for incorporation.

Mr. Borlase Childs, the Town Clerk, appeared for those who signed the petition, being in number 132. Messrs. R. A. Peter, T. H. Hicks and others supported the application, and no opposition was offered. The Commissioner (Mr. Pelham) at the end of enquiry stated that the petition would be strengthened if West Looe were included in the scheme. In July, 1885, Mr. Pelham held a public enquiry at West Looe to ascertain the disposition of the inhabitants towards the suggested union

of the towns. At the outset he stated, that the Privy Council were prepared to consider an application for the grant of a charter, in the event of West Looe consenting to become amalgamated with East Looe, and subject to the property held by the West Looe trustees being properly protected. Several witnesses were called. At the end of the evidence, Mr. Pelham asked, if any one present objected to any and every scheme of incorporation? And "The Cornish Times" records that several of those present immediately arose proclaiming their antagonism to such proposals. Thus the enquiry closed, and with it, all there is to relate concerning the charters of the two corporations which are now no more.



EAST LOOE CORPORATION SEAL.

## CHAPTER III.

**East Looe Constitution Book.**

MADE a copy of the Constitution Book previous to the contested election of 1806, it was in such crink-crank writing that it was difficult to make it out, and I took a long time about it and I filled up my leisure time in doing it."

Such was the evidence given by Mr. Bond at the election petition in 1827, on his being examined as to his knowledge of the Borough records. So, to the industrious employment of his leisure hours is due a copy of the Constitution Book, from which the following reprint is made. The last of these constitutions or regulations for the government of the Borough, were made and ratified in the mayoralty of the grandfather of Thomas Bond, the painstaking copyist referred to above.

Towards the end of the Book are a number of entries, preceded with the expression "Memorandum." These entries relate mainly to leases granted at various times by the Corporation to their tenants. There is a summary on the last page, also in the handwriting of Mr. Bond, of the revenue obtained by the Corporation in certain years by the then prevailing custom of farming the fairs, the import tax on corn, the quay dues and the shambles.

The book itself opens thus:—

"Forasmuch as it hath pleased the Queen's Highness of her special grace, abundance, favour and meer motion to nominate, assign, and make her Highness Boro' of East Looe in the County of Cornwall a Town incorporate and body politick (*in re nomine et facto*), giving

and presenting unto the Burgesses and Inhabitants of the same Boro' divers liberties, privileges and jurisdictions amongst the which it hath pleased her Majesty to grant and ordain that the inhabitants before said be ruled and governed by the Mayor and nine principal Burgesses calling themselves Counsellors of the said Boro' for the time being. To which said Mayor and principal Burgesses or to the greater part of them it is and shall be lawful by virtue of her Majesty's grant and ordinance before said to make, ordain, and constitute whatsoever reasonable orders, statutes, and constitutions to them, or the greater of them, seeming meet, necessary and expedient within the Boro' aforesaid, liberty and precinct of the same, for the good regiment and the government of the inhabitants there, as also for the profit, and commodity of the same Boro' and commonality thereof, so that the same orders, statutes, and constitutions, be not repugnant or contrary to the laws and statutes of this Realm of England. We therefore, whose names are underwritten, the Mayor and principal Burgesses of the Boro' aforesaid, most humbly and dutifully accepting of her Majesty's grant and ordinance aforesaid as also tendering to the advancement, benefit, and common utility of the said Boro' and the Inhabitants and commonality of the same, do by virtue of her Highnesses grant and ordinance, and by authority of the same, constitute and ordain the constitutions, etc., following :—

“The Capital Burgesses of the BORO' abovesaid are those whose names follow:—Thomas Spoor, Mayor; Philip Maiow, Gent.; Walter Conner, Merchant; Philip Hooper, Owner; Martin Conner, Owner; Philip Fitzwilliams, Thomas Colling, John Hicks, John White.”

On the strength of this authority the Mayor and Capital Burgesses proceed to draw up a series of Bye-Laws to provide for the adequate government of the Boro'. A verbatim copy of these regulations is in existence, but it is not proposed to reproduce them with all those endless technicalities which appear in statements of a legal character. It will be sufficient to state as briefly as possible the substance of each rule in the order in which they are recorded :—

1. On the second Monday at the beginning of every year the Mayor and the Capital Burgesses are to meet in the Council Hall. Any member of the Corporation being absent from such meeting without the consent of the Mayor, to be fined the sum of five pounds. The meeting to assemble at eight o'clock in the morning.

2. Any person, after being elected to the office of Mayor, and refusing to act, to pay a fine of 40/- and to be imprisoned till the money is paid to the Mayor for the time being.

3. Any person elected to serve in any inferior office in the Boro', and refusing to act, shall be fined 10/-.

4. Aliens discharging or loading cargoes on or from the Quays of the Boro', shall pay a toll of four-pence a ton, others to pay a toll of three-pence a ton, but those 'minding to cross the seas' for their own goods, to pay one penny.

5. "Every Inhabitant shall pay towards the relief and provision of the poor, besides the weekly contribution, such sums of money as they may be assessed for by the Mayor and principal Burgesses or the greater part of us for the time being, for default of payment whereof, which is to be paid at the chapel to the collectors, they shall be distrained by the collectors and sergeants at mace or some of them, and if they have not goods distrainable, that they shall be imprisoned until it be paid."

6. No Inhabitant shall sue or implead another Inhabitant in any court for any matter, cause, or action determinable within this Boro', except it be for default of justice there, upon pain of fine (£5). The offending party to be imprisoned until the fine is paid.

7. "Every channel and street to be scoured and cleaned and kept clean, by tenants, owners and occupiers of houses and lands adjoining the same, upon pain of 2s. for every default, to be levied by the discretion of the Mayor, and none shall cast and leave ballast on the Quay above 7 days together."

8. "Every vessel, whether of townsman, or of others, within the Realm of England, discharging salt, coal, grain, malt, peas, beans, or other things, measurable by the bushel or peck, shall pay for every such ship, one bushel, in the name of bushelage, of such cargo, to the Mayor or his deputy. This toll to be levied either by distress or action of debt, provided always that a townsman importing such a cargo *for his own use* shall not pay bushelage—an 'alien for the like, two bushels.'"

9. "The Mayor for the time being, shall have—that he may the better support and bear the charge that by reason of his office shall happen to rise,—as well the aforesaid bushellage as also the fees of the arrests called the town fees, to wit, of every person arrested XIIIId. and also the ameracements, and fines of the courts, accruing or arising during the time of his Mayoralty."

10. An inhabitant taking into his house any person coming to dwell in the town, without the Mayor's consent, will be fined £5, unless the stranger departs again within one month.

11. All vessels coming into the creek or harbour, to pay to the Mayor for the use of the commonality of the Boro,' 4d. for an English, and 8d. for every alien ship.

12. No inhabitant shall suffer to dwell in their houses, for longer than three days and three nights, any stranger without the sanction and sufferance of the Mayor and capital Burgesses, upon pain of fine as aforesaid.

13. "No inhabitant shall let, demise, or grant any house, cellar, linneys, courtyard or other building to any stranger or foreigner or other, not at the making of this constitution being resident within the Boro,' upon pain of a fine of £10 for every month that they shall so let, demise, or grant the same."

14. "Every stranger or alien coming into this port to unload his goods or commodities or merchandise at the Quay, commonly called the Custom Quay, shall, as well sell and offer (the goods) to many and divers inhabitants, as to one or a few, and that it shall be lawful for any of the inhabitants of the Boro, to buy thereof some reasonable quantity, so as others may have some part also according to the (*here there is a failure in the MS*) person so buying, upon pain of forfeiture of the same thing so bought or sold contrary to the tenor thereof. In execution whereof if the Mayor for the time being, is remiss and negligent, that then the value thereof be levied upon him by the next Mayor in succession."

NOTE.—It is not quite clear from the position of the last paragraph in the document whether the application of this stringent penalty upon an inefficient Mayor was limited in its application to bye-law No. 14, or could be applied to all the preceeding bye-laws.

15. Every alien or stranger unloading against the Quay, and not on the Quay, shall pay a fine 2d. and a townsman 1d.

16. "All the fines, amercements, and issues of the court, besides that which ordinarily the understeward receiveth in court, shall be levied by the Mayor for the time being, to the use of the commonalty of the Boro."

"For the avoiding of which inconvenience, and for the preservation and maintenance of this town and commonalty, let it be established, constituted, and ordained, that from henceforth no person or persons whatever dwelling and inhabiting out of this Boro', shall by themselves or jointly with others, their servants and factors, use the trade of bringing, making, saving or selling of any kind of fish within this Boro', upon pain of forfeiting and losing the whole fish, by him or them saved, bought, made, or sold, the one moiety thereof to be to the repairing of the Friths, Quays or Bridge aforesaid, and the other moiety to the use of the commonalty of this Boro'."

1593.

In this year some additional regulations were drawn up and published. They consist of:—

1. "That all actions taken or belonging to the town, or to the Mayor and burgesses, shall be taken and commenced in the name of the Mayor and burgesses, and that if any other burgesses in the town, do release or discharge any such action so conceived, without the consent of the Mayor and principal burgesses, they shall forfeit as much as the full value of the same action, to be levied as is aforesaid."

2. "That all and every actions, deeds, or words lawfully done or spoken by the Mayor or his brethren or any of them, for and in behalf of his or their office or offices or for the Town, shall be maintained and supported and born by the common charge of the Town, from time to time."

3. "Whosoever inhabiting within this town, will not aid and assist the Mayor in executing his office, being thereunto required, shall suffer imprisonment the space of two days, unless less punishment be thought sufficient by the said Mayor."

4. "That the disordered persons in the church, either by themselves or their children, in time of prayer, shall forfeit and pay 3d. for every offence not presently amended after warning given."

5. "That he that keeps tipling or unlawful games in his house, or plays at unlawful games, or uses tipling during prayer time, shall be imprisoned during the Mayor's pleasure."

1596.

An entry of other Bye-laws appears under the date above.

"It is ordered, constituted, and established, that whatsoever inhabitant of this town shall not come, upon warning given by the Sergeant or other person appointed by the Mayor for the time being, to work about the business of the town, and shall not come according to the time appointed by the Mayor or his deputy, shall pay for every default 3d. to be levied by distress, or else be arrested upon an action of debt in the name of the Mayor and burgesses, and thereupon proceeded with."

"It is ordained, etc, that henceforth (13th Sept.) the Mayor shall not be charged to find any dinner for the Court Day, but the steward shall have for his dinner, 6d. out of the stock, and for the Law Day the Mayor shall prepare a dinner, and those that dine with him shall pay 6d. apiece, the Mayor at the Law Day shall have for the jury towards their dinner, 4d. apiece."

"Also it is ordained, that the Sergeants shall have the benefit of the estreats, towards their travail and attendance for the year, besides the fees that they have been accustomed to have by the estreats."

"Item, it is enacted this 4th day October, 1596, by the Mayor, etc., that the owners or guiders of every barge who shall make use of the Quays or Landing places of this Town, shall pay 4d. for every quarter of a year, for landing Wood or Furze on the Quay or Landing place, and without such payment, they shall take no use thereof, for the occasion aforesaid. But every barge that belongs to the Town, 3d. a quarter be levied by distress or action of debt by the Quay Warden or Farmer for the time being."

"Item, it is enacted that every boat of this town shall pay 3d. a quarter, and every ship or bark that comes from beyond sea laden with salt, shall pay 1d. for a ton, after the quantity entered in the Custom House, and 12d. for every other voyage that they shall make,—an average to be paid, levied either by distress or action of debt by the Wardens or Farmers of the same, for the time being."

(Five Signatories.)

1602.

Three bye-laws are enacted, as follows :—

1. "It is constituted, etc, by the authority, that whoever shall make default of coming or appearing before the Mayor

or his Deputy, at the Guildhall of the Boro', upon commandment or appointment of the Mayor, either by himself or his Serjeant, or any other by his commandment, shall forfeit and lose for every such first default  $\frac{3}{4}$ , and for a second default therein  $\frac{6}{8}$ , and for the third offence therein 20/-, to be levied by distress and sale of the offender's goods so distrained, giving unto him the overplus, and in default of distress to be imprisoned at the discretion of the Mayor or his Deputy and three of the principal Burgesses, for default of payment."

2. "It is constituted, etc., by the like authority, that whensoever the Serjeant or other, by the commandment of the Mayor or his Deputy, for default of payment of any tax, rate, or payment, rated, taxed, or assessed upon any Inhabitant of the Boro', or for rent or duties due or belonging to the Mayor and Free Burgesses and Commonalty, shall distrain any person inhabitant of this Town, the person so distrained shall forfeit and pay unto the Serjeant or other person that shall so distrain, for every sum under 12d. that he shall be distrained for—2d., and for every sum above 12d., for every 12d. so distrained for—1d. above the said 2d., to be levied out of the said distress so taken."

3. "And also it is constituted and established by the same authority, that whosoever shall sell any drink by any less or smaller measure for a penny, but such quart and measure as are lately sealed and allowed by the Mayor, Mr. Wm Hicks and Mr. Philip Mayow and other principal Burgesses underwritten, shall forfeit and lose for every such offence 12d. and whosoever shall sell any less measure of salt than the measure allowed, shall forfeit for every such offence  $\frac{3}{4}$ , which sums are to levied by distress. He that offends a second time therein shall forfeit and lose  $\frac{6}{8}$ ."

"To these constitutions made and constituted the within written 7th day of November 1602, we have subscribed our names:— William Hicks, Phillip Mayow, Thomas Sporr, John Hicks, John Parker, Henry Langstone."

"The 19th of September, 1603, it is constituted, etc., by the Mayor and Chief Burgesses whose names are under written, that whensoever any person shall be chosen Mayor, and refuse the same office, and pay his fine and penalty for so refusing, that then the next Mayor chosen for that year, and taking the office, shall have 20/- of that fine towards the charge of his office, over and beside the sum of £3, which is formerly limited towards him."

2. "At the same time it is likewise constituted, etc., by the said Mayor and Chief Burgesses, that whosoever of the inhabitants of the Boro' shall be chosen by the Mayor and Burgesses or six of them, unto the office and place of a Chief Burgess, and shall refuse to be sworn and to execute the same office, shall lose and forfeit the sum of £10, to be levied on his goods by distress, or to be recovered against him in an action of debt, or else be committed to prison until he shall so pay the same, at the discretion of the Mayor and Chief Burgesses or the greater part of them for the time being."



THE OLD GUILDHALL, EAST LOOE.

Sexto die Octobris, 1606.

"It is agreed by John Connyng,—Mayor; Thomas Spurr, Philip Fitzwilliam, John Hicks, Thomas Lugger, Richard Trigge and other Burgesses, that from henceforth, the Minister of the Chapel shall go to St. Martin's, every Sabbath forenoon, and he there to continue during the whole sermon, and then to depart, and to minister Service in the Chapel for such persons as are not able to go to St. Martin's, provided always that if the said Minister be not able to go there, by reason of some lawful impediment, that then he is to certify the Mayor thereof,

and to be in the Mayor's discretion when he shall go or not, and also the like, if it be upon an extraordinary rain."

(2.) "It is agreed by the Mayor, etc., that there shall be two men elected and chosen, to search every Alehouse on the Sabbath days, for such persons as absent themselves from the Church and service of God; and such persons offending, shall be imprisoned at the discretion of the Mayor; and the master of the house to pay 12d. to the Poorman's Box for every time so offending, and if he refuse to pay it, his body to be imprisoned until he willingly pay the same."

1609.

"It is agreed and constituted by the Mayor, etc., that the Mayor shall have, towards the discharging of his charge and expences in his Mayoralty, yearly out of the Town Stock—£6., and for the better establishing hereof, the Mayor and the rest of the principal Burgesses have hereunto put their hands the day and year above written.

Edmund Fitzwilliams, Mayor, and five others.

"It is constituted, etc., that if any of those who are authorised by the Mayor to keep a common Tippling House this year, do buy out of the Town any beer to sell again for their profit, shall pay to the Mayor for every barrel containing a quarter of a hogshead—6d., for every half hogshead—1/-, and for every hogshead—2/-, to the use of the poor of the Town, and for the better defraying of the charge that the said Town hath of late been unto."

1610.

"The 24th day of September, 1610, John Pope being elected Mayor did refuse to execute the office, and according to the Constitutions aforewritten in this Book, did offer to pay the said Constitutions and did offer it in Court. *Postea eodem die* he was contented to take the office, and his money was repaid."

"The same day it is constituted, etc., that whosoever of the Burgesses shall be chosen by the Mayor and Burgesses or the most part of them, unto the office and place of a principal Burgess, and refuse to be sworn and to execute the said office within this Boro', shall lose and forfeit after notice thereof given him, four pounds lawful money of England, to be levied on his goods, or else to be committed to prison until he pay the same."

"The same day it is constituted, etc., that whosoever of the Chief Burgesses shall refuse the office of Mayor being thereunto chosen, shall lose and forfeit for such refusal, four pounds lawful money of England, to be recovered as aforesaid by the Mayor."

"It is constituted, etc., the 29th day of September, 1610, that the Chief Burgesses or one or any of them, shall not be taken and accepted for surety or sureties for any man being arrested within the Boro', upon pain to pay for every such default by any of them committed, the sum of 40/- to the Mayor then being, to be levied upon the goods and chattels, or the body of the person so offending, or to be imprisoned, until he shall satisfy the same, at the discretion of the Mayor."

"The same day it is constituted, etc., that if any person or persons whatsoever be arrested within this liberty, and committed to the prison, and because the said prison is thought by the Mayor and Burgesses hereof, to be not altogether sufficient and strong for the purpose aforesaid; it is agreed that there must be certain appointed to watch the said prison when occasion serveth, at the charge of the Town, and what the Mayor in his discretion thinks fit, is to be allowed."

14th day of November, 1614.

"It is constituted, etc., that if any of the inhabitants of this Boro' do any time depart, not being enabled by the Mayor of the same, and do not return into the Boro' within the space of six weeks next after his departure to show a reason for his departure, that then the said person shall lose his freedom. Provided always that this constitution shall not in any wise be prejudicial to the sea-faring men within this liberty."

"The sign X of Thomas Egar, Mayor of the aforesaid Towne."

"It is likewise constituted the day and year above written by the Mayor, etc., that, if any vessel shall from henceforth happen to come to load or unload any kind of goods and merchandise whatsoever to be exported or imported, shall pay unto the Mayor and Burgesses for the use of the same or to their assigns, so much for every vessel and for every ton of goods, in manner and form as followeth:—

*Imprimis.* A ship having a cock boat—12d.

A vessel without a cock boat—6d.

For every stranger loading or unloading any goods—4d."

11th day of April, 1615.

"It is constituted, etc., that, if from henceforth there do happen any corn or grain to be brought into this harbour, by any stranger dwelling without the liberty of the Boro', that doth amount to the value of an hundred bushells, that then the Mayor shall lawfully receive and take out of the said corn one bushell. And if it be under an hundred bushells, that then there shall not a bushell be paid, but there shall be paid out of the same according to the rate, viz:—for fifty bushells—a half bushell, and so according to the rate of one bushell in the hundred."

6th day of February, 1616.

"It is constituted, etc., that no persons whatsoever within or without the Boro' shall wash any manner of clothes, linen or woollen, or any other garment or unclean thing, that shall be noysome or any way to the hindrance or let of any of the inhabitants of the same; for providing (*sic.*) of pot water or water for other necessary uses, upon pain to forfeit for every offence, by any one so committed, the value of  $\frac{3}{4}$ . to be levied upon the goods of the person so offending, and, if he do refuse to pay the same, his body to be imprisoned until he shall willingly pay the same."

29th day of September, 1618.

"It is constituted, etc., that there shall be certain persons nominated to impound pigs and hogs that do go about the Town. And for every pig that the Pound Drivers do impound, the owner of the said pigs shall pay them, or any of them, four-pence for every such impounding. Also the said Pound Drivers shall have power to impound all such horses and mares as the market people shall leave in the streets on the market days, and every horse so sent to the Pound, the owner of the same shall pay unto the Pound Drivers, or any one of them, a penny; also if any of the owners of the said piggs or horses do violently take the piggs or horses from the Pound Drivers, that the persons so offending shall forfeit and pay for every such offence—12d., to be levied on their goods and chattels, and if he or she have no goods, then the bodies of those so offending shall be committed to prison until they shall willingly pay the same.

James Chubb, Mayor.

The 11th day of November, 1622.

"It is constituted by the Mayor, etc., that from henceforth on any market day, no corn as wheat, barley, or oats, shall be brought or sold by any person whatsoever, until it be after the hour of eleven of the clock, and after the tolling of the Town Bell; upon pain that every one so doing, both buyer and seller, shall forfeit for every such offence 6/8, lawful money of England, to the poor of the Boro.'

Thomas Egar, Mayor.

Denis Fitzwilliams, D. Chubb, John Egar.

The 1st day of May, 1623.

"It is constituted, etc., that from henceforth all and every ship and boat of any one dwelling within the liberty of this Boro', and every vessel of any foreigner, or denizen, or alien, that is moored and fastened to the Keys of this Town, having no loading nor merchandise in any one of them, shall give way and leave unto all vessels of whatsoever sort, that have any loading to be discharged in and upon the Quays, be it by strangers dwelling out of the Boro' or any other, as well inhabitants, or alien, or any whatsoever, without let or hindrance of the owner of the said ships, being beforehand so moored or fastened. And for denying or refusing so to do, then the Mayor and Burgesses or any their substitute shall, after warning given unto the owners of the said ship, or bark, or boat, loose the same with such conveniency as the said ship may not be hindered of her mooring. And that to be done at the discretion of the Mayor and Burgesses, or their substitutes or keywardens, or anyone authorized by the Mayor to collect such duties as belong to the Keys; in witness whereof the Mayor and Burgesses aforesaid have subscribed their names the day and year above written."

Thomas Egar, and six other signatures.

14th day of December, 1625.

"It is constituted, etc., that everyone that is bound in recognizance within the Boro' for drawing or selling of ale and beer, shall pay unto the Mayor and Free Burgesses their deputies or assigns for the use of the Boro', so much monies as shall be assessed or taxed on them for so doing, as appeareth under to be paid, and if any one will not willingly pay the same, but do refuse to pay such moneys as shall be thought fit for them to pay, being demanded; that then, for so refusing the value on

them so rated, shall be levied on them by distress upon the goods and chattels of the party and parties so offending and refusing the payment of the same, viz,—for the drawing or selling of every hogshead of ale, 6d.—for the drawing of a barrel of beer, 3d.

William Mayow, Mayor.

30th September, 1658.

Mr. Bond reports that the entries under this date are all erased in the document from which he made his transcript.

The 15th day of November, 1660.

“It is constituted, etc., that all the inhabitants dealing with strangers, and all strangers whatsoever that shall load or unload goods or merchandise within this Port, on the quays or any other free place of the same, shall pay all such duties for all goods as is hereunder mentioned, to such person or persons as shall be then deputed by the Mayor and Capital Burgesses; and those offending hereon, the respective sums shall be levied by action or distress of the offenders goods, as the Mayor for the time being shall order the same:—

“*Imprimis*. For every ton of Iron exported or imported by strangers—2d.

For every slab of Tin or Lead—1d.

For every ton of Hakes or Pilchards—2d.

For every ton of Wine—4d.

For every chest of Soap—2d.

For every Ballot of Dowlas—3d.

For every Ballot of Canvas—2d.

For every ton of Train Oil—2d.

For a ton of Conger Donn at 20d. per cwt.—4d.

For Corn of all sorts imported from foreign parts, 20 bushels to the ton—4d.

For all Corn 20 bushels to the ton exported by the country—2d.

For every stick of roll Tobacco—(?)

For every Ship or Bark belonging to strangers having a Cock Boat—16d.

For every Ship without one—10d.

For every ton of ballast taken from the quays or beach by strangers—4d.

For every Sand Barge which belongs to the river, to pay for every year—12d.

And for all other goods and merchandise not here mentioned, belonging to strangers, to pay according to proportion as above mentioned."

John Pope, Mayor ;

Edward Dobbins, Justice, and seven others sign.

The 7th day of October, 1668.

" It is constituted, etc., that if any person or shipwright whatsoever shall erect and build any vessel upon the Beach or the place commonly called Churchend, or upon any place of Town Land, for any stranger or person living out of the Boro', not being an inhabitant ; shall pay to the Mayor and Capital Burgesses, sixpence for every ton which such vessel or barge shall be measured. And this constitution is consented unto to stand, and in testimony thereof we subscribe our hand the day and year above written, and all such sums to be recovered by action or distress of the offenders goods."

Signed by Henry Eager, Mayor, and eight others..

" And moreover it is agreed and consented unto by the Capital Burgesses of the said Corporation, that if any person who shall at any time hereafter build any vessel whatsoever for any stranger or shall conceal the same and thereby to deceive the Boro' and the inhabitants and from payment of sixpence per ton, if any such may appear to be discovered by two sufficient witnesses, such builders of such vessel shall then pay 2/- for every ton, to be levied by the offenders goods. or by action at the pleasure of the Mayor for the time being."

The 22nd day of February, 1668.

" It is constituted, etc., by Henry Eager, now the Mayor of the said Boro', and the Capital Burgesses, that if at any time or times hereafter, any ship, frigate or other vessel whatsoever shall or may break up, move, tear, do any hurt or damage to any of the keys, walls, timbers or mooring posts of or belonging to the said Port of East Looe, that such owners or masters of such vessels, shall make up and sufficiently repair the same breach or hurt within six days. In default of so doing he shall by suit of law and distress pay

the same, at the will and discretion of the Mayor for the time being."

Borough of East Looe. 24th October, 1670.

"It is constituted and consented unto by the Mayor, the Justice, and the rest of the Capital Burgesses of the said Boro', that if any one within this Boro' shall at any time hereafter having notice in person or by word of mouth left to their house, for their appearance for any work to be done for the good and advantage of the said Burg, and neglecting or refusing so to appear and to do their labour, shall forfeit for every such default 12d., to be levied by distress and sale of their goods. The persons to be subject to this constitution are from the age of sixteen to sixty."

Anthony Ellisdon, Mayor.

"Borough of East Looe. 2nd September, 1700.

"Proposals of a constitution then made by the Mayor and Magistrates of the said Boro' for the better government thereof for the future.

"*Imprimis.* That for the time to come, all manner of expense of the Law Court days shall be laid aside and cease, except in these three immediate particulars, viz.:—

For thirteen Jurymen these respective days—13s. od.

For four Constables — 4s. od.

For the two Serjeants — 2s. od.

The whole nineteen shillings each Law Court day.

"*Item.* That the Mayor, and all others who are pleased to dine with him, shall pay their several and respective ordinaries out of their own pocket, and whosoever will may invite a friend, paying for the same accordingly.

"*Item.* That no grant shall be made of any Town Lands but in open Court, and the same then heard and debated and fairly contracted for, by and with the general consent of the Mayor and Magistrates then present, or the major part of them.

"*Item.* That the moneys so to be risen by such grants, shall be appointed to the most necessary uses of the Boro', that shall be found most requisite to needing the same.

"*Item.* That the Mayor of this Corporation for the future be obliged every Saturday night during his Mayoralty to go himself in person with his Constable to all public houses with-

n the Boro', and see good order kept therein. If the Mayor be then in health and at home in the town.

*" Item.* That the Mayor for the time being, shall command one Constable every Lord's Day to tarry at home in the town, and during the time of divine service beforenoon and afternoon, to walk the streets to prevent all sorts of disorder by all persons whatsoever, and each Serjeant to take it likewise in his turn, that so between the Constables and the Serjeants of the Boro', it may come to each man but once in six weeks.

*" And lastly Item.* That every Mayor for the time to come, shall, within three months he is out of his Mayoralty, give an account to the preceeding Mayor, and the Magistrates for the time being, of all his receipts and disbursements, and to do the same, at and in a Public Court held for the said Boro', at and before that time. And in default thereof to forfeit five pounds to the use of the poor of the Boro'.

" In testimony and confirmation of these particulars, we the present Mayor and Magistrates of the Boro', being the second day of September 1700, and in the 12th year of the reign of his present Majesty King William the Third over England, assembled in the Guildhall of the said Borough, have set our names, and resolve to observe the same in manner and form as the said articles direct.

"This is in confirmation of the articles in the two preceeding leafs, seeing there was not there room to subscribe our names.

" Thomas Bond, Mayor.

" John Chubb, Justice.

" John Oben.

" Thomas Blight.

" John Dyer.

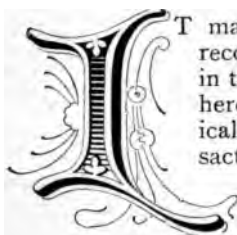
" Philip Hicks."

---

## CHAPTER IV.

**East Looe Court Book.**

(1664-1700.)

T may be well to insert here a copy of the recognized method of procedure prevailing in these Courts. It will, with others printed hereafter, shew the very careful and methodical system in which the business was transacted by the Corporation. The instruction for conducting the Court Leet, reads thus:—

“Ring the Bell,—Cry the Court at the hall stairs,—Proclaim the Court.”

“Oyez! Oyez! Oyez!”

“All manner of persons that do owe suit and service to this Court Leet and Law Day, or have anything to do at this General Sessions of the Peace, now to be holden in and for this Borough, draw near, and give your attendance, and answer to your names.”

“Read the list of Capital Burgesses, the Free Burgesses, and the Free Tenants, and the Jury.”

“Swear the Foreman, then the Jurors; call over the Jury, and let the Sergeants count them.”

“Read the Acts of Parliament, including the Riot Act, then the Proclamation. Then say—If any one can inform this Court or Inquest of any treasons, felonies, bloodshed, or any other thing now given in charge or inquirable in these Courts, let him come in, and he shall be heard.”

“Call for Certificates, and adjourn the Court.”

“In the evening the Court re-assembles, call over the Jury: ask for their presentments, and try whosoever may be delivered for trial: read over the presentments. Dismiss the Court in this form:—

"All manner of persons that have any more to do at this Court Leet and General Sessions of the Peace, let them come forward, and they shall be heard, otherwise they may depart, and give their attendance on a fresh summons."

"GOD save the King."

#### PROCEEDURE AT THE MAYOR CHOOSING.

"Toll the Bell.—Cry the Court.—Oyez ! Oyez ! Oyez !

"All persons that have anything to do at the Court of our Sovereign Lord the King, now here holden for this Borough, may come forth and they shall be heard, and all others are commanded to keep silence and suffer the Court to proceed.

"Then proclaim—'This being the time and place appointed by Charter for the election of the Mayor for this Borough for the year ensuing, all manner of persons concerned therein are to pay attention, and all others are to keep silence while the election proceeds.'

"Read the Act of Parliament.—Ask Mr. Mayor who he chooses to name.—Ask the Capital Burgesses whether they agree to the nomination.—If the Capital Burgesses agree, ask the Mayor for which of the nominees he votes.—Then ask the Capital Burgesses one and one.—Then ask the Free Burgesses in the same manner.—Then the Mayor declares the election.—Then 'Huzza !' for the new Mayor. Adjourn the Court."

The method prevailing at the election of a Recorder was on similar lines.

A formal resignation of the office was thus accepted :—

"Capt. Buller will say that he desires to resign the Recordership. The Capital Burgesses are then to be asked, one and one, whether they agree to accept the resignation, and give his vote accordingly. If they are unanimous, the Mayor will declare the resignation duly accepted, and that Capt. Buller is duly removed from his office, and then order that the resignation and acceptance be duly recorded, that another Capital Burgess be elected and appointed Recorder."

So much for the proceedure in the Corporation Courts.

The title of the oldest Corporation Record Book now extant was :—

*"1664 Liber Burgi de Looe.*

*Anno Regni Domini Nostri Caroli Secundo Dei Gratia nunc  
Regis Angliæ."*

The title page and some of the earlier pages of the Book have now disappeared. In order to prevent further loss, the Corporation at some time or other, caused the Book to be rebound. The Book naturally divides itself in two parts, the first recording transactions prior to the surrender of the Elizabethan Charter, and the second records transactions after the grant of a Charter by James II. In the earlier period are three different lists of names of persons somehow connected with the Borough. These lists are divided into three classes—Capital Burgesses, Freeholders or Free Burgesses, and Resiants. These lists are contained in the record for the years 1670, 1673, 1677. They contain erasures, obliterations and interlineations, evidently showing that though the lists were made at the time dated, alterations were occasionally made to adapt them to the succeeding circumstances of the Borough.

Also in this period are the records of the admission of five persons as Free Burgesses, viz.:—John Trelawny, described as son and heir of Baronet Trelawney; Charles Osborne, a member for the Borough in 1678; John Kendall de Treworrey, member in 1685; Henry Trelawny, member in 1688; N. Cossen, Sheriff of the County in 1680. The Charter of Elizabeth did not constitute any body of Free Burgesses, while that of James II. did. So in the later portion of the Book are entries of the admission of Free Burgesses, of sometimes a single individual, and sometimes in bodies of three, four or five at a time. The Charter of James II. thus made a very material and important alteration in the constitution of the Borough, for it not only appointed the Capital Burgesses, directing a perpetual succession in them, but it also contained a provision for the appointment of Inferior Burgesses, with a perpetuation of succession also in them.

The admission of the five Free Burgesses in the earlier period being, as far as the Corporation was concerned, *ultra vires*, must therefore have been of a complimentary nature to those persons thus honoured.

In the lists of Capital Burgesses, referred to above, the number of those forming this body varies, being 9, 10 and 11 respectively.

We now come to a brief analysis of the contents of the Book.

Borough of East Looe.—Law Court with view of Frankpledge at the Guildhall on May 17th, 1664, before Tho. Achyn, Mayor, John Natt, Justice, and with other Capital Burgesses.

Names of Jury, 15 in number, follow. No record of any business.

On page 8, is a record of the election of Mayor. Four Burgesses are named—Lewis Stuckley, Esq., R. Lukis, Henry Eager, and Phillip Hicks.

“And then voted to stand and be put upon election these two of the above fower, viz.:—Lewis Stuckley and Henry Eager. Voices for Mr. Lewis Stuckley, of the Commons, these 35 (elected). Voices for Mr. Henry Eager, 5. And then William Ambrose was sworn Justice.”

15th October, 1666.—At a Court held on this date, “John Comminge hath taken from James Dowbing and Thomas Stapp the bargain and contract wch’ they then took from the Mayor and Capital Burgesses for the Shambles and Toll Corne for the year next ensuing. And the sd John Comminge doth undertake to pay for the sd Shambles and Toll Corn, one and thirty pounds and ten shillings, wch’ is to be sufficiently payed forthwith by quarterly payments.

“Thomas Stapp then took the Keys for the yeare next ensuing, and is to pay for that—£3.

“James Dowbing then took Fayres of the Borough and is to pay yearly—£1. Then John Wilshman and James Dowbing contracted and took of the Mayor, Mr. Richard Lukis, and the other magistrates there, the Toll Corn and Shambles of the said Borough for the year ensuing, and are to pay for the same one and thirty poundes and ten shillings by quarterly payments, and the sd John Wilshman and James Dowbing to \* \* \* the payment thereof by their bill, jointly and severally.”

A note is appended to the above entry. “The Bakers that buy in wheat the next tyme are to pay half the Toll to the farmers and in default to pay 5d., for every bushell, wch they or either of them shall demand.”

5th November, 1666.—Court held before “Johannes Pope, Deputy Mayor, and other Burgesses of the Borough.” No cases entered.

2nd April, 1667.—Court held before the Deputy Mayor, names of Jury given. Presentments are stated to have been made, but none are recorded.

4th July, 1667.—Court held for election of a new Mayor in place of Lewis Stuckley, deceased. John Pope and Philip

Hicks nominated:—"the Capital Burgesses vote for John Pope, who is elected and sworn."

Court held 17th September.—Two cases of assault and one of debt heard and deferred. Then at this Court the Free Burgesses nominate four candidates for the office of Mayor, the Mayor and the Capital Burgesses choose two of these, and "the Commons and the Free Burgesses elect the said Richard Lukis, who was sworn the 29th."

Law Court with view of Frankpledge, 22nd October.—Before "Richard Lukis, als Harry, Mayor there; John Pope, Justice there" and six others named Capital Burgesses. Names of Jury, 13 in number given. No business recorded. Blank space left probably for insertion of presentments made by the Jury, but for some reason these were never entered.

23rd November, 1667.—Court held before "Richard Lukis, als Harry," and two others. Two cases entered. In one of these, William Bond, Esq., proceeds against Francis Stapp, in a plea of debt. The defendant remanded in custody because he would not plead.

28th October, 1668.—Court held before Richard Lukis, Mayor, John Pope, Justice, and Philip Pope. Seven cases entered. Then "fewer persons are put upon election \* \* the Commons and Capital Burgesses doe by their votes chuse Mr. Henry Eager to stand for Mayor of this Burgh the ensuing yeare."

"29th September, 1668.—And accordingly was sworne to the office. And the present Mayor, Richard Lukis, then sworn Justice of the Peace there."

"30th day of September, 1668.—Survey for the Toll, Corn and Shambles. John Wilshman then tooke it for the price of £36 3s. 2d., and to be farmed by him and James Dowbing, to be paid quarterly, viz. - by four bills. Mr. Nicholas Reed then tooke the Keyes in £3 8s. od. per annum; and John Wilshman tooke the two ffayres in £1 16s. 6d per annum."

19th October, 1668.—Court held before Henry Egar, Mayor, and six other named Burgesses. Three cases entered. In the last, Philip Mayow, Esq., sues John Comminge for debt. Case adjourned and finally adjudicated upon, 1st February, 1668 (old style), when defendant pays 6/4 due and 11/3 costs.

At a Court, held 3rd November, 1668.—The names of the Innkeepers and their sureties are entered.

At a Court (?), April. 1669.—A Jury, 13 in number, is sworn and make presentments, a summary of which will be found in Chapter V.

At a Court, held 9th August, 1669.—Three cases are entered. In the second, Henry Jago, of Tregony, complains against Charles Grills, of Lanreath, the case being adjourned.

At the next Court, in two cases, the defendants live in Morval Parish.

At a Court, held 20th September, 1669.—Two cases for trial, in one of which the Mayor and Capital Burgesses are complainants. Then, "were put upon election, Tho. Blight, Philip Hicks, Valentine Paris, Anthony Ellesdon; of these fower, the Mayor and Capital Burgesses do put these two, Th. Blight and Ant. Ellesdon. Voices for Mr. Blight, xxi., and all the Capital Burgesses; for Mr. Ellesdon, 13 voices."

At a Court, held 22nd November, 1669.—Before the Mayor and the Justice, three cases down for trial, all of commonplace character.

At the Court, on 28th March, 1670.—Four cases, in each of which, one or other of the suitors are of St. Germans.

At the next two Courts, no cases.

At a Court, 5th April, 1670.—No cases entered, but a marginal note adds, "then after pleas allowed to be entered for tryall btwn. Clenick and Cowbing: adjourned."

On May 3rd.—Three cases, with notes, in one instance, of subsequent proceedings, and at the end—"plaintiff did not prosecute, and judgement for defendant, for £3 3s. 4d." In the second case, defendant is "of St. Martins, Juxta Eastlow," and in the third is "de Morval"; in both instances the matter is settled out of Court.

At the remaining Courts of this year many cases are entered, but none present features of interest.

At the Court, 12th September, 1670.—Anthony Ellesdon and Nicholas Reed are named for, "submission to the resident Burgesses and the Commons: for Mr. Ellesdon, 37 voices; for Nicholas Reed, 18."

At the Court, 12th October, 1670.—Recognizances taken "for the eight persons undernamed, bound to keep entertainment and tipling houses for the year ensuing, within the Burroughe, according to the custome."

On pages 67 and 68 are lists (1) of the Capital Burgesses, nine in number ; (2) of Free Tenants, 105 in number ; among whom are Jonathan Trelawny, Bart. ; John Trelawny, Esq. ; Walter Langdon, Esq. ; John Arundell, Esq. ; John Buller, Esq. ; " Wardens de St. Martin," Rector de St. Martins, etc. On the margin of page 67 is a " note, that on 24th December, 1672, att the Court day there appeared Valentine Paris and Henry (*paper torn*) . . . have paid an alienation of 5/-, and are in the right of their wives admitted heirs " ; (3) of the Resiants, 81 in number.



EAST LOOE CORPORATION MACES, PUNCH BOWL AND LADLES,  
SERGEANTS' HATS AND CLOAKS.

Court held 16th January, 1670, O.S.—One case entered. In the last Margaret Hicks, widow, complains against Blanch Dobbin for 8/- rent. " And the said viiis was pd by William Dobbin in behalf of the said Blanch, the def : and the plt : Margaret in Court recd the 8/-, and so the account was ended, wh amount was in dispute betwn the plt : and her sonne Th. Hicks to whom the rent should belong, as was alleged."

The remaining Courts in Mr. Ellesdon's myoralty were held regularly, but are without any special points of interest.

25th September, 1671.—At a Law Court then held, two cases are entered and their hearing adjourned. Then comes a record that “fower Capital Burgesses were put upon election for a new Mayor according to the custome there used in East-looe, viz:—Phillip Hicks. Valentine Paris, Nicholas Reed, Philip Pope; of whom the rest of the Magistrates with the former fower doe consent that the sd Nicholas Reed and Philip Hicks are to be upon election, which of them shall be put to the voices of the Magistrates and Commons to stand Mayor for the next year, and then the said Nicholas Reed was elected and then sworne.”

At a Court on 16th October, 1671.—Three cases, two of which are settled between the parties, and the third is adjourned.

On page 84 are entered the names of the Innkeepers (Tip-latores) of the Borough, the recognizance being each in £10, and two sureties in £5 apiece.

At a Court held 27th November.—Before Nich. Reed, Mayor, Anthony Ellesdon, Justice, three cases are entered of the usual character. In one of them, however, the plaintiff, by leave, being Nicholas Reed, the Mayor, the case is settled between the parties.

Court held 11th day of May.—Five cases for debt, etc. In one case the defendant is a resident in Shutta, in another in “Westloo,” in a third and fourth case the defendants are to remain in custody for “inflicting blows on the head” of the complainant.

At the next Court, one case.—Then none till the Court held 30th May, when an action is entered by leave, between one of St. Germans against a resident in ‘Dueloe,’ which is settled between the parties. At the later Courts in this year, only ordinary cases entered, with notes of subsequent proceedings thereon.

Court held 16th day of September, 1672.—“And at this Court, four persons of the Capital Burgesses put upon election; of the aforesaid persons the rest of the voices doe agree that Mr. Valentine Paris and Mr. Hicks are to stand, one of them to be by the Commons elected, who by their voices (34) doe elect Mr. Philip Hicks, and then sworne Mayor.”

11th October, 1672.—Court held, one case by leave entered, then follow the names of the Innkeepers, seven in number, with names of their sureties and amounts of recognizances.

21st October, 1672. — Law Court with view of Frankpledge, before Philip Hicks, Mayor, Nicholas Reed, Justice, and four others named Capital Burgesses. The Jury, 15 in number, are sworn and make presentments of the usual kind. Among which are the Mayor, etc., for "not repairing the leads and windows of the Chapple," "for not repairing and keeping up the Clock att the Chapple Tower," "for not providing two stout troughs for the shutte of water at Shutta," also "Agnes, the daughter of John Ryan, for encroaching on the Towne Lands," also "the heirs of Philip Diggens for a relief," also "Nathaniel and Thomas Skinner for battery and bloodshed," and several persons for "feeding hoggs at their dores," also "Richard Scadgell for refusing to exchange his farthing which he hath put forth." This is curious as showing that tradesmen's tokens were issued in Looe. Are any extant in collections?

28th October, 1672.—Court held, five common law cases entered, preceeded by this note: -

"Att this Court was John Trelawny, Esq., sone and heire of Baronet Trelawny, admitted to his freedome of the said Borrough and Corporation and thereunto sworne."

30th December, 1672—"Before Philip Hicks, Mayor there, Samuel Medhope by pleader Edward White, complains against Maria Wills"; after the case had been adjourned thrice, complainant declines to prosecute; three other cases entered at this Court.

On page 101 are lists:—(1)—Of Capital Burgesses, 11 in number. (2)—Of the Free Tenants, commencing with Jonathan Trelawny, Recorder. (3)—Of the Resiants, 63 in number.

On page 103 are these entries:—xviii. day of May, 1674, William Stephens, Mayor. "Then came Thomas Dobbin and pd. the alienation for Edward Dobbin, his father's land in the sd. Borroughe, and pd. Mr. Mayor his rent accustomed 10/-." "Margaret Pope, single woman, daughter and heiress of William Pope, her deceased father, came and pd. for three Reliefs wch. is 10d. to every new tenant, in all 2/6." Three entries of the same nature follow—"And then Margaret Dymond for keeping open her shop in the Corporation and her shop window there upon Christmas day last, in contempt of the day and the power of the Corporation, being fyned for the same to the sum of 10/-, after a presentment thereof, wh.

she then paid Mr. Mayor." (These entries are out of their proper chronological order).

At a Court held 18th August, 1673.—Nathaniel Ambrose complains against Richard Buller, of Morval, the defendant being condemned—because he did not plead—in 47/1, including costs.

At a Court 8th of September, 1673.—"The Magistrates of the sd. Burroughs appeared then, and William Stephens elected Mayor by voices 28, and Mr. Natt, also upon election with Mr. Stephens." No business entered at the first three Courts, then the record of some Courts with common law cases for trial; five of these are settled between the contending parties.

On page 115 is the record of the election of the new Mayor; Thomas Blight—"had 20 voices," and John Natt—"had 12 voices."

Court held 26th October, 1674.—Before Thomas Blight and other Capital Burgesses. Among the presentments made by the "Jury for his Ma'ties Law Court" are the Mayor, etc., for not cleaning the inside of the "Chapple," also for not repairing the Cage and the "Cucking-Stolle," also Gartred Boulger for not repairing her house, "very dangerous to the towne." To this last presentment is added a note "she hath tyme given her to repair this nuisance 14 days."

At a Court on 15th February, 1674, (O.S.)—"John Dymond, being called, refuseth to serve as a Juror." "Fyned 10/-" is added in a note.

At a Court held 29th March, 1675.—A marginal note states "and this day no appearance of magistrates to hold Court, save Mr. Reed, *et inde* adjourned"

At a Court held 13th September, 1675.—One case entered, and "John Natt receives 25 voices for the office of Mayor, and Nich. Ambrose had 18 voices." No cases of interest are recorded this year.

At a Court held 25th September, 1676. — Before "Barronet Jonat. Trelawny," Recorder, and others; Philip Pope and Nich. Ambrose are named for the Mayoralty. The number of votes given to each candidate is omitted, and the result only recorded thus—"And the sd. Philip Pope elected by the Burgesses and Commons."

On the same page is the entry.—"Law Court with view of Frankpledge held 20th October, 1676," but there is no record

of any business. Then overleaf, under date previous to the above,—9th October, is the list of Innkeepers, etc., with a foot note "The first Court of Philip Pope, Mayor."

Court held 27th, November, 1676.—Before Philip Pope, Mayor. "At the same Court was the View of the weights and measures of the Corporation, and William Dobbin and Thomas Stapp sworne to view and try. But adjourned unto another day." This is the only transaction recorded at this Court.

Court held 29th January, 1676, O.S.—Richard Buller complained against Francis Hicks in a plea of trespass, the matter was, however, settled between the parties.

Law Court with View of Frankpledge held 30th April, 1677.—Before Philip Pope, Mayor, John Natt and two other named Burgesses. It is recorded that—"John Williams, John Harn, Henery Chubb, Tho. Rogers—named by the former Overseers of the Poore for the ensuing yeare to serve and refuseth to be sworne."

A Jury, 15 in number, is sworn and makes certain presentments on oath—13 in all. Among these the Mayor, etc., for not repairing the Cistern of the Conduit; the same for not repairing "the carriages of the gunns;" "for defect of the Cucking-Stole," "Robert Deeble for an alienation of Philip Symons' land—(note on margin—pd. 25/-). "Peter Mellow and Sollomon Crosse for driving their trade in Towne and being not admitted free so to doe." Five inhabitants, including one of Shutta, for "keeping shopp not being admitted freemen."

Court held 4th January, 1677, O.S.—Before Philip Pope, Mayor, and six other Burgesses. Philip Pope complains against two persons refusing to pay the "Duty to his Maj's accompt," and the following articles are seized to satisfy the claim in one case, viz.—"Fforty fower hatts, one feather boulder and two feather pillows of the defendants' goods and chattles."

Court held 17th September, 1677.—Mr. Reed and Mr. Ambrose named for the office of Mayor, "and the Magistrates and Common Council persons doe vote for Mr. Ambrose—26 voyces, and for Mr. Reed—viii. voyces. And the said Nathaniel Ambrose was sworn to the execution of his office of a Mayor the 29th day of September, 1677."

Mr. Ambrose's first Court, 8th October, 1677.—2 cases entered of ordinary character; then at a Court on the 10th October is list of Innkeepers with their sureties, etc.

Pages 142-143 contains lists of names of (1)—The Capital Burgesses, 13 in number, including Jonat. Trelawny, Bart., Recorder; (2)—The Free Tenants, among whom are Col. John Trelawny, the heirs of Walter Langdon, Esq., John Buller, Esq., John Arundel, Esq., "Mr. Thomas Dobbin for Mr. Hicks, land in Castle Street," "Robert Deeble for Collings, land, etc;" (3)—Resiants, among these, eighty number, are the names—Cowth, White, Trout, Stephens (a doctor). Chubb, Coade, Cook, Sawdy, Rogers, Smyth, "Cardew's son-in-law," Hosken, Hicks, Symonds, Snell, Nichols, Congdon, Dingle, Hocken, Treffry, Wilshman, Hambly, Kitt. The list is interesting, not only because it gives the names of people living in Looe at this time, but it is even more so for its omission of names which are the most general in Looe to-day.

Law Court, with view of Frankpledge, 23rd October, 1677.—A Jury, 15 in number, is sworn and makes on oath 16 presentments. Among which the Mayor, etc., "for not holding the Clerk of the Markett's Court:" also "Madam Langdon for a Relief for land in towne;" also Elizabeth Hearle, "for leaving a boate at the Key very dangerous for children"; also "Sir Walter Moyle, Knt., for an alienation of land;"—ten persons are presented for not being Freeman. The Courts are held regularly in the year, but the cases are all of the ordinary kind. At the Law Court held on 15th April, 1678, names of the Jury, but not their presentments, entered.

Court held 9th September, 1678.—Nicholas Reed and John Chubb named for the office of Mayor. Mr. Reed has 19 voices, and Mr. Chubb has xij voices. Mr. Reed is sworn Mayor on 29th September, 1678.

On page 176, at a Court held 30th May, 1680—is a memorandum of the election of "Jonathan Trelawny, Baronettus," to the office of Recorder, and of his taking the oaths of allegiance and of his acceptance of the declaration against the "Solemn League and Covenant." The signature "Jona. Trelawny" is appended. The remaining Courts in the year do not present any case of interest.

At a Court held 20th September, 1681.—Thos. Blight was elected Mayor, and on the 29th was sworn in and made the usual declaration.

Court held 6th August.—One case entered, for trespass, with notes on subsequent proceedings. Ultimately settled 21st April, 1684, the Jurors assessing the damages at £9 3s. od.

The name of the next Mayor is John Pope, there is not however any entry of either his election or his being sworn in. His first Court was on October 9th. No business is entered.

On page 210 is a Mem. that on 16th April, 1685, before Jonat. Trelawny, Bart., at the Guildhall; Charles Trelawny, Esq., John Arundle, Junr., Esq., Ffrancis Kelly, Esq., and Thomas Kelly, Esq., "were sworn Free Burgesses," and made the usual declaration. Over leaf is the same formal declaration signed by H. Trelawny, Thos. Achyn, and William Martin, and another at a later date by Reginald Hawkey. John Natt is Mayor this year, but his election is not recorded.

On page 216, under date 12th October, 1685, is the entry of Thos. Blight's declaration on taking office as Mayor. On October 26th, "Law Court with view of Frankpledge and Sessions of the Peace." A jury 13 in number is sworn but no business recorded. The same statement is true of the Law Court, May 4th, 1686.

Court on 27th September, 1686.—Two Chief Burgesses, Reginald Hawkey and John Pope, are named for the office of Mayor, the latter is elected and the record of his making the declaration appears. On 8th November, the Innkeepers and their sureties with their respective recognizances are taken at a Court then held. The Law Courts in this Mayoralty are again without the entry of presentments, and the ordinary Courts do not record any points of interest.

At the Court 19th September, 1687.—Reg. Hawky, gent., Nathaniel Ambrose, merchant, Philip Stephens, gent., and Philip Hicks, merchant, are named in the first instance by the Capital Burgesses for the office of Mayor. The actual voting is not given, but on 29th September, Philip Hicks is sworn in and signs the declaration as Mayor, with John Pope as Justice. Nath. Ambrose also makes and signs the same declaration, though for what reason is not stated.

At the Court held 15th October, 1688.—Nathaniel Ambrose is described as Mayor, no entry of his election or the formalities to be observed previous to taking office being mentioned. The Court immediately before this one bears date 24th September, 1688, and Philip Stephens is entered as Mayor.

On and after 26th November, 1688.—The Magistrates sitting with the Mayor and the Justice are no longer described merely as "Burgesses of the Borough," but are dignified with the title of "Aldermen," until 16th September, 1689.

On 25th July, 1689.—Robert Jagoe is sworn Constable of the Borough "*in loco Pashat Gourd.*"

The last Court of "our Lord the King, James II." is on 28th January, 1688, (O.S.) The next Court is not dated by the year of the Sovereign's reign, but the one held next in order on 11th March, 1688, is described as the Court of "our Lord the King, and of our Lady the Queen." Ten Courts in succession pass without any case being entered for trial. At the remaining Courts in this year two cases are down for trial, and in one or these the prosecutor does not appear.

Court held 10th September, 1689.—Reginald Hawky and John Oben, "with the unanimous assent of the Capital Burgesses" are named for the office of Mayor. John Oben is elected. His first Court is held 28th October, 1689.—The Innkeepers, 13 in number, appear, and are bound in £10 apiece, with two sureties for each in £5.

Court held 18th November. 1689.—Before John Oben, gent.—Mayor, and other Capital Burgesses; Johanna Collings pays a relief upon the death of her late husband. (This is the only entry of such a payment in this book).

On page 243 is a list of nine persons sworn Free Burgesses on 3rd May, 1689. The two first names are "Charles Grills, Esq, and Dr. John James."

At a Law Court on 15th May.—A jury, 13 in number, is sworn. The only business done at the Court and entered, is that five named persons are sworn Free Burgesses. Among them is Richard Buller and John Chubb, merchant.

On page 251, at a Court held 22nd September, 1690.—Reginald Hawky, gent., and Henry Eager, merchant, were named by the Capital Burgesses for the office of Mayor, and the former was elected and took the usual oaths. His first Court is on 26th October, when a jury of the ordinary number is sworn, but no business is recorded. A list of the Innkeepers, etc., fills pages 255-6. The next page is a blank, and then the page also numbered 256 contains entry of a Law Court with names of the jury, and records that "Will. Williams was sworn a Free Burgess at this Court." Then follows another blank page. Not a single case is recorded as entered for trial in this Mayor's term of office.

On page 257, at a Court held 28th September, 1691.—Thomas Blight, gent., and Henry Eager, merchant, are named for the Mayoralty, the latter is chosen and sworn. At a

Court on the "last day" of November, after customary list of Innkeepers, etc., one case of trespass is entered, with notes of subsequent proceedings thereon.

At a Court on 4th March, 1691.—The Mayor is entered as plaintiff in a suit of trespass on the case. At the remaining Courts in this year only two cases in all are entered.

At a Court held 19th September, 1692.—Thomas Blight, gent., is chosen and sworn Mayor. Courts held as usual, but again only a very few cases entered..

Thos. Hicks elected Mayor, and sworn 29th September, 1693. Charles Trelawny succeeds him in 1694, and John Oben in 1695. In each instance the unsuccessful candidate is John Natt. On 16th December, 1695, "John Dyer, Chirugus," is sworn a Capital Burgess, and on 28th September 1696, is chosen Mayor, defeating John Natt.

August 9th, 1697.—Thomas Edy, "one of the constables, is excused from his office."

September 20th, 1697.—Thomas Blight chosen Mayor. Six Free Burgesses are elected during his term of office.

At a Court held 12th September, 1698.—John Chubb, junr., is elected a Capital Burgess, and on the same day is chosen Mayor for the year ensuing. Philip Hicks is the unsuccessful candidate

21st August, 1699.—"Pascatius Gourd is excused from the office of constable."

At a Court held 11th September, 1699.—Thomas Bond is elected first a Capital Burgess and then Mayor for the ensuing year. At the same Court "Henricus Seymour, Baronettus," Doctor Francis Cook, and two other named persons are made Free Burgesses. No cases are entered at the first four Courts in Mr. Bond's Mayoralty, and at the fifth, Henry Soady and Barnard Cleer were sworn "Impounders and Triers of Weights and Measures."

At a Court held 23rd September, 1700.—Thos. Blight, gent., is chosen Mayor. The total number of cases entered for trial in his year of office are four.

At a Court held 15th September, 1701.—"Thomas Olver was dismissed from the office of Constable," and John Dyer was elected Mayor.

The first Court held in the reign of "Our Lady Queen Anne" is on 27th April, 1702 and two cases are down for trial

with notes of later proceedings. Below the record of a Court on 5th June, 1702, is a deposition "Thomasine Gaich came before me likewise and took her corporal oath, that John Wilshman gave the said Thomasine Gaich severall opprobrious words and drew blood of her, and that she is afraid that the said John Wilshman will do her some bodily harm."

At a Court held 28th September, 1702.—John Chubb is elected Mayor, eleven case of the ordinary character are entered for trial this year. At the second Court 23rd October, 1702, is an entry which, owing to the torn condition of the paper, can only be partially reproduced:—"At this Court Sr Richard Vyvyan, Barrt.; John Trewinnow, Rector; John Grubb and B. Bassett. Churchwardens; Thomas Drift and Walter Williams, Overseers of the Poor, for pish of Mawgan in meneg was for taking into this Towne Richard Grubb, Sadler."

2nd September, 1703, Thomas Bond elected Mayor, defeating John Oben. At a Court 27th December, 1703, two overseers are sworn, and at a Court 10th January, 1703, O.S., John Wilshman and Philip Gourd are sworn to the execution of some office, the title of which is left out in the entry. Then Barnard Cleer, a Sergeant at Mace, in full satisfaction of a claim by Thomas Jewell, paid £4 4s. 8d. Immediately follows the deposition of William Rame, taken before the Mayor, "who upon his oath saith that he heard John Harper, of the Borrough of West Loo, to swear three severall tymes." The six succeeding Courts are without cases. Thomas Bond was apparently re-elected to the office of Mayor, though there is no record of such election. In his second year seventeen Courts are held, and four cases are entered for trial. Under date 10th April, 1705, is the entry, "then John Hancocke was elected Churchwarden, and John Deeble and John Hill were elected Overseers for the ensuing year."

At the foot of page 366 is a memorandum that the Honorable Henry Seymour, Bart., and George Clerk, Esq., were elected to serve as two Burgesses for the Borough in the Parliament summoned to meet at Westminster. The return is dated 22nd May, 1705.

At a Court held 10th September, 1705.—Thomas Blight, Gent., defeats John Oben in the contest for the Mayoralty. Nine Courts are held this year, but in none of them is a case entered for trial. At the Lady Day Court, Henry Coade is chosen Churchwarden for the borough.

A Court held 20th October, 1706,—Before John Dyer, Gent., Mayor. There is no record of the election. Twelve Courts are held in the year and again not a case entered for trial.

At a Court held 22nd September, 1707,—Thomas Blight defeats John Hawkey for the office of Mayor. Immediately beneath this record is the entry that "At the same time it is passed and agreed upon, that for the space of five years now and ensuing, all persons shall be free and quit of all Tolls and Charges of standing in the severall Fairs which shall bee held during all the sd tyme within this Burroughe, for anything payable to this Burroughe and the Mayor and Burgesses thereof, and shall have all convenient use of standing during ye tyme att ye sd fairs being held on Michas' day, Candlemas day yearly." The signatures of the Mayor and three others are attached. Sixteen Courts are recorded as held in the year, and three cases are entered.

At a Court held 23rd September, 1708,—John Chubb, Junr., defeats Thomas Blight in the Mayoral election. Fourteen Courts are held in the year, and at none of them is a case entered for trial.

At a Court held 1st November, 1708.—Is a memorandum that "Maria Eudy, widow, was admitted a Free Tenant of the Burroughe in the place of Rich. Eudy, her late husband, also that Thomasine Gaich was admitted in the place of Elizabeth Gaich, her mother, now dead."

The last entry in the Book is on a page much torn and otherwise defaced. It is the customary record of a Court held 1st August, 1709.



## CHAPTER V.

**The East Looe Presentments.**

FEW of the presentments are entered in the Court Book, and are there described as being made by the Jury, "on his Majesty's Law Court day." The greater part of them are found on loose sheets of paper and are sometimes signed by the foreman of the Jury. Mr. Bond states that the earliest presentments he could find bore the date 2nd October, 1664, and from thence till the end of that century, the series is moderately complete. Some extracts from those on the odd sheets are now given—

1664.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for not repairing "the Chappel, the Clock, the Keyes;" for not providing "a Minister for the Chappel;" also "for not providing a 'Cucking-stole' in the ancient place at the dock." Also, "all those that frequent not the parish church at the time of Divine Service, according to the list formerly given into the Court." Two men (named) for "Tanning of Leather within the Burroughe and not bringing it into the market place, to have it sealed according to law."

1666.—The Mayor, etc., "for not providing rayles and postes for the Keyes; for not fitting of the Gunnes with carriages and other necessities belonging thereto;"—"for not giving order to the Constables to seeke after and take up all such unruly children as abuse the Sabbath." John Williams is presented for putting sheep on the common without the Mayor's leave.

1668.—Several named persons are presented for living in the town "not being sworn freemen."

1669.—The Mayor, etc., are presented for failure to repair the roofs, windows, pulpit and seats in the "Chappell"; for not repairing the Almshouse going towards Barbican; "for not causing the 'barr' at the mouth of the channell to be rid;" and sundry walls are presented as being dangerous to inhabitants.

1670.—Arthur Masters and Nicholas Short are presented "for sellinge of beere and cyder not being licenced thereto;" four men (named) for "feeding hogges at their doors." At the end of this sheet appears the following notice:—"To the Sargents at Mace, James Dowbing and Bernard Cleere, to each and either of them. You are hereby required that you summon the several persons above named which stood presented at the last Law Court, that they make their appearances Monday next, the 9th of this instant May, to answer their several presentments. Given under my hand this 6th day of May, 1670, Edw. Tomlinson."

1671.—The Clerk of the Market is presented for "not waying the bread and butter according to custom on markett days"; Peter Hosken and Philip Spriggs for suffering their children to break the 'Chappel windows'; Richard Scadgell for abusing of Mr. John Natt, a Magistrate of the Corporation; Philip Hicks for "not nayling fast his old boat which is very dangerous to children." "We present the way against Mrs. Oben's wall being very narrow; and the office of Clerk to the Markett."

1672.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for not reviewing the bounds of this Corporation, for not providing troughs for the shute at Shutta, for not providing a door for the Almshouse; the Town Clerk of this Corporation for not keeping a true record.

1673.—The Jury present the Mayor and Capital Burgesses for not repairing the Chapel Books; for not repairing the Conduit; for not repairing the Pound. They present Mr. H. Hearle and Mephiboseth White for leaving of sand on the walk at Church-end; also "Mr. John Natt for giving the Mayor of this Corporation the ly several times and calling him fool which was done the 23rd of this April instant." "John Pope who, as Philip Scadgell says, drew blood from him and withall Scadgell said that the Mayor and the Justice could witness the same." "Richard Scadgell for abusing the Jury and by calling them a company of bottle heads."

1674.—"Whereas at our last Law Court Sessions held for this Boro' and Corporation, the Jury there sworn, amongst

other things in their presentments, presented divers persons, as well freemen as others whose names are under-written, for Reliefs and Alienations and other defaults to be paid to the said Corporation respectively as followeth," and then comes a long list of such persons before the usual presentments; amongst which latter, the Rector of St. Martin's is presented for the side wall of a house, described as being very dangerous. The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for neglect of their services. At the foot of the paper is written this instruction; "The Sargents at Mace are required to summon the respective persons above named that they appear at the next Common Court to answer their charges, whereof they are not to fayle, witness my hand the 8th day of May, A.D. 1674, Will Stephens, Mayor."

1675.—This preface is inserted —" Presentments of the Jury at the Law Court of the said Boro' 26th Aprill, who have not appeared to answer their several presentments." Mr. Nathaniel (Ambrose) for "taking down the Cucking-stool and not putting it up again." "John Langstone, of Shutta, for selling and cutting down trees upon the Town Land unto Henry Hosking, of West Looe, who carried away the said trees." "Collonel John Trelawney" for an alienation. The Jury also present all those who "go not to the place of publique worship of God upon the Lord's day." Also the "Town Drivers for leaving horses tyed at the Shambles." "Thos. Dobbing for an alienation of Mr. Phillip Pope's land, being old walls in Castell Street, which paid 10d, being as is supposed 2d. gained." Two cordwainers or corryers for living in town. "Abigail Eager and Eliz. Waymouth presented for forestalling the markt in this town contrary to the laws."

1675.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for not providing a bell-rope at the Chapel, and for not "whitting" the tower for a sea-mark. The customary presentments for reliefs and alienations and for living in the boro' without being admitted to the freedom of the same, are duly entered.

1676.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for not repairing "the Stocks which formally was kept in the towne," also "for not swearing a Pound-driver, for horses stand very dangerous in the markt," also for not repairing the Conduit, etc.

1677.—The Chapel Tower, the "Cugging-stool," the Conduit, etc., are again presented.

1678.-The presentments this year are mainly concerned with the condition of the 'Keyes,' which are stated to be in parts very dangerous. Sir Walter Moyle is presented for an alienation. The Constables are presented for not keeping rule over the boys. The "Chappel Tower" again lacks "white-ning, being a mark for seamen," and the bread is sold unweighed. The "renters of the Toll-corn for not toulng the bel at the time of marktett."



THE STOCKS OF EAST LOOE.

1679.—The Constables are presented for not informing the Mayor, of Conventicles kept in the town.

1680.—The streets, tower, “kugging-stool and keyes” are presented, also two men “for keeping hoggs not having a convenient place.”

1681.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented “for granting privildges which are an annoyance to the towne land.” Mrs. Joan Vine for a relief upon the boat of Walter Vine, her husband. 13 men for not being free-men. The Mayor “for not keeping the Clerk of the Markett Court being often presented.”

1682.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for not keeping a Scavenger to clean the streets; for not putting up a post on the new keyhead at Churchend; “for not keeping a searcher and sealer of leather;” for not providing a Bible and a Common Prayer Book for the Chapel; for not repairing the Cage, etc. “The Constables and Sargants for not looking after private Conventicles, the publique being sufferers.” John Dingle, Constable, for not attending the Magistrate on his Law Court. Two men are presented for coming to live in the town “without acquainting the Mayor and not giving security;” tower still unwhitened.

Presentments for 1683-84 not preserved.

1685.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented “for not providing a minister to serve in the Chappel;” and for not repairing the breach of the seas at Churchend. “We present, by the information of Mr. John Chubb, the heirs of Mr. Nicholas Reed, for not passing their accompt for the town.” “The Sargants for not toulng the bell before the Court according to custom, being the complaint of many that otherwise would have given their attendance.” Thomas Stephens for not paying “his income.”

1686.—Wanting.

1687.—The alms-house, pound doors, the new key head and the streets are presented as being out of repair.

1688.—A house of Mr. John Buller is presented as being out of repair and dangerous towards the street. Also the Constables for “not doing their office on the Lord’s day.”

1689 — Wanting.

1690-1691.—Are without entries of interest.

1692.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for “not repairing the new key-head which is ready to fall and will be a great loss to the Corporation.”

1693.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for "not repairing the defence which may be needed against the enemy," and the road going to Shutta; several persons for neglecting to repair their hedges, and another for heaving rubbish into the streets; "and all those Capital Burgesses who have not passed their accompts according to custom.

1694.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for "not repairing the Bounds against the Marquet St. land;" for not repairing the bulwarks at Churchend; for not repairing the "stepp at the new key." Several deaths are presented this year.

1695.—Nothing of interest.

1696.—The Chapel roof, the Town Hall, the Shambles, the want of Pound drivers, etc., are presented. "The Right Reverend Father in God, Jonathan, Lord Bishop of Exon, for a house in a dangerous condition," and also two others for the same reason. Elizabeth Chandler, servant to Mrs. Coade, and Mr. Carter's maid, for misconduct. Nine men for not being freemen. Two women for coming into the town without licence from the Mayor. Edward Fox for "coming into the market early and bying barley before the poor are there."

1697.—Sundry persons are presented for failing to keep their garden hedges in repair. A note is inserted in a different hand opposite these names, assessing the penalty at 5d., and at the end of the presentments another entry, that unless the default is repaired, a further penalty of 5d. The condition of the Chapel is declared dangerous. Margery Ball is presented "for kipping a strange child which is thought will be chargeable to the town."

1698.—Amongst others "John Grills for not taking down his ould walls," and then the Mayor's judgment "one month's time given for drawing the same down."

1699.—The tower again needs "whitting, as it is a great mark to seamen." The cocks of the conduit, the keys, some deaths, etc., are presented. John Natt for encroaching on the town land.

1700.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for not having a "measure sworn according to custom."

1701-1705.—Missing. In the latter year, the Mayor is presented for "not letting us in the Chale or town hall" "A remembrance for the fifty pounds given by Mr. John Stevens of Bristol, shipmaster, to the poor of East Looe, and the interest

to be converted to the proper use according to the said will." W. Doustow for coming into town and "not bringing a satificate." Ten persons for not being freemen.

1706.—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented "for not repairing the alms-house which hath often been presented, and all things ready and always neglected." Also for not "chusing Waywardens according to the Act of Parliament."

The next and last presentments extant on odd sheets are for the year 1726. The Mayor and Capital Burgesses for "not paying the interest on Mr. Stephens money." For "not respecting the presents which have often been presented."

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### The East Looe Mayoralty Accounts.

(1651—1855.)

---



HE revenues of the Corporations of East and West Looe were not great and were generally applied to repairs of the streets, quays, &c., to entertainments at corporate meetings to which each Corporation invited the members of the other. At these municipal banquets, after the health of the reigning Sovereign had been drunk, the next toast was "The two Looes," and then "The two Looes" a second time. And in connection with this toast the following story has been preserved by Bond. During the War which ensued between this country and France after the Revolution, a learned Doctor of Divinity was present at one of the Mayoral entertainments, and when "Two Looes" was given he began to wonder why such a toast should be proposed and with three cheers. Upon "Two Looes" a second time being given and the cheers

repeated, the learned divine rose up and begged to be informed as to the cause of the toast, stating that he was aware of the penalty attached to making such an enquiry, but as he had not heard of any victory over the French, he wished to know what had occurred at "Toulouse" to obtain such an enthusiastic reception.

Each Mayor, at the end of his year of office, presented to his successor a statement of the moneys he had received and disbursed on the Town Account. Such accounts as are extant previous to the year 1728, are on separate sheets of paper, and in consequence only few are to be found. The date of the earliest is 1651, and of the latest in this group 1718. The accounts which begin in the year 1728 are entered in a book set apart for that purpose. The older statements are frequently illegible owing to the torn or otherwise defaced condition of the paper. In no case are the accounts reprinted *in extenso*. Only extracts are given which are of interest either for the illustration they afford of municipal custom and practice, or for the quaintness of a particular entry. Occasionally, when it has seemed desirable, a few words, by way of explanation, are inserted in a foot-note.

\* \* \* Mayor, 1651-52.—What I have laid out for ye town's accompt since ye 1st of October.

Payd John Pomery for mending ye hall staires ...	£0 0 6
Ye porteres for making cleane ye Churchend and putting up ye bull post ...	4 0
Ye Corte day for ourselves and ye Sergentes ...	5 10
Pd. a sicke seman yt came out of one of ye frigates from Pensance ...	6
To 4 Ffrenchmen and 2 Dichmen wh: were taken	1 6

The receipts for the year amounted to £47 18s. od., and the disbursements to £47 6s. 11d.

Thomas Dobbing, Mayor, 1652-53.

Paid when Colonel Rouse was here, (1.) ...	£0 6 6
To our jurney to Recorder Buller ...	5 6
For poste letters to Ffowye ...	1 6
The High Steward in my fathers year for fees ...	10 0
Joan Trefry for going to Mr. Moyle, (2.) ...	1 0
Letter sent to Col. Bennet. (3.) ...	2
For censing the Steeple House, (4.) ...	1 0

(1) An Anthony Rouse was M.P. for the Towns in 1654.

(2) John Moyle was elected in 1649 to represent the borough in the Long Parliament vice Lower disabled for loyalty. The Moyle family lived at Bake.

(3) Col. Bennet, M.P. for the Towns in 1654, with Rouse.

(4) During the Commonwealth 'Lectures' were apparently given in the Chapel, and the expenses for ordinaries are entered in the accounts for 1651-52 at intervals of seven days.

---

A poore man which had a Breefe, (1.) ...	£0	2	6
Payd when viewed towne and parish deedes ...	...	1	0
For firing of towne arms ...	...	14	0
"Suma £44 12s. 0d."			

Received for the towne beginninge the 17th December, wh:  
was Court Day, 1652.

Received at the table the some of ...	£9	0	0
Of Richard Charke for kellido and ballast ...	...	18	8
John Trefry a quarters rent for the tolle corne ...	3	8	2
Of my father for the shambles, a quarter's rent ...	5	0	0
Of Mr. Benjamin Oben for his freedome ...	3	0	0
Of Mr. Snell for loading coales ...	...	6	0
For cayege of hake and conger of Mr. Goodyear, etc. ...	...	3	4
"Suma £54 13s. 3d."			

Edward Dobbing, 1659-60.

Att ye Taverne ye Law day in expence ...	£5	16	6
To a pore man wh. lay here 3 days sicke ...	...	2	0
To a pore man yt came out of Turkey ...	...	...	6
To ye charge of a blind man ...	...	1	6
When ye King (Charles II.) was proklaimed here ...	...	17	0
For a barrell of powder ...	...	3	10

Henry Eager, 1669-70.

Ffor our dinner ...	£1	5	8
For bire and wine when ye markett tolls (was) let ...	...	4	6
To 3 poore men yt lost their ship in Mount's Bay ...	...	1	0
To 3 men yt lost their ship at Land's End ...	...	1	0
To 3 men yt lost their ship on ye Goodwin Sand ...	...	3	0
Gave 3 poore men from Sally (Sallee) ...	...	1	0
For our dinner and wine and bier when Barent Trelony was hier ...	...	3	9
For a dinner and for wine and bier ye 29th of May when Mr. Hancock preached att ye Chapple ...	...	13	1
Gave a poore seaman and his wife, man yt lost all their goods by their livinge in Ireland ...	...	1	6

Thomas Blight, 1674-75.

Ffor ye Sergeants cloakes ...	£3	15	0
To ye County stocke (rate) on single ye other double ...	...	10	6
For 10 ling and 100 buckhorn for Mr. Seymour (M.P.) ...	2	15	0
Mr. (2) Tomlinson's Court Fees, 17/-, more for other bisiness he did ...	...	1	7
For a new latch for ye Chapple dore and mending ye planching ...	...	7	4
For bisketts for ye boyes when we vewed ye Bounds ...	...	5	0
To one yt pretended gret lose by fire ...	...	...	6
For 5 steepes and 12 postes set in ye key... ...	...	1	16

---

(1) Down to the end of the last century but one, destitute persons were sent on to the parish of their birth, and received passes which entitled them to relief in the various towns through which they journeyed. Before being assisted such persons were often whipped, *pour encourager les autres*.

(2) Town Clerk.

## John Natt, 1675-76.

Mr. Bullers' Hinde and Mr. Langdon's and Sir Jonathan's when they brought ye beefe and corn at Xmas ...	£0	8	0
Ye bailiffs for arristing John Wilshman ...		5	6
My expences in goyeng to Liskeard to take the oath before the Justices, and paid ye clark ...		6	0
Barnard Cleer and Nich. Short for attending 18 Courts ...		18	0
I charge nothing for Mr. John Richards about John Wilshman's suit			
Received from Mr. Henry Seymour for ye poore...	5	0	0

## Nathaniel Ambrose, 1677-78.

Ffor 8 pairs of bandoliers ...	£1	0	6
To the Muster Master ...		8	0
When Sir Jonathan was in Towne (this entry appears three times) ...		4	0

## Nicholas Reed, 1678-79.

Ffor my charges and ye Seargeants in going to Midlent Assizes ...	£0	15	0
Att ye sealinge of John Wilshman's writings ...		4	0
Disbursed for going to Laneston for myself and company ...		2	10
To a woman yt brought half a venison from Trelawne ...		2	0
To Mr. Oben for swearing of Ffreemen ...		7	6

## John Chubb, 1679-80.

For glazing of ye Chappell windows ...	£4	9	9
To ye Innkeeper when ye venison was eton ...		1	6
For several letters from Sir Jonathan ...		2	3
Att ye Assize for myself and Nich. Short ...		1	12
More twenty shillings of ye rent was paid Mr. John Oben for charging Nich. Short att ye Assize being on ye towne account.			

## John Pope, 1686-87.

For Powder 10/9, paper and thread 6d. ...	£0	11	3
For ye delivery of ye Charter ...		1	6
To travellers and castaway men in ye yeare ...		1	17
For my expence and charge in the yeare ...		1	0
My charges in going to take the Test ...		6	8

## John Dyer, 1696-97.

Robert Francis for interest money due from ye Towne ...	£1	4	0
Straw to ye Ffrenchmen prisoners ...			6
For horses to carry ten women amd children and for lodging forty fower Newfoundland men, women and children ...		1	13
For lodging one hundred and seven men, women and children and for horses to carry them to Passage Way ...		2	2
		10	

To a wounded souldier and a horse to carry him to			
Essenford ... ..	£0	1	7
For firing ye gunnes with powder 3 tymes and wine	1	9	11
Henry Burt for mending ye ways up by ye gunnes		1	6
Ditto ditto Lady Well		2	6
For carrying a man from tything to tything ...		1	6
In expences going to Shutta several tymes with ye			
Constables ... ..		3	3

John Oben, Mayor, 1705-06.—John Oben acc/ to ye Corporation as he was Mayor from Mich. 1705 to the same feast of Mich. 1706.

Imprimis—Hee charge to himself for recd. of Peter			
Westcott and Henry Coade, for a year's rent			
for the toll corne and shambles ... ..	£26	1	0
Recd. of Mr. Thomas Bond, ye late Mayor, ye			
balance of his acc/ ... ..		2	1 4
Recd. of Rebecca Gunney for a lease ... ..		2	0 0
More of Rich. Udy for ye like ... ..		1	1 6
Recd. of Mr. Paxton and Mr. Ffox an old arreare			
to ye towne ... ..		10	0
More recd. of my Lady Trelawny, for 3 yeares			
dungg in 16/- per ann., in Mr. Bond's, Mr.			
Chubb's, and my own mayoralty, in all ...		2	8 0
Recd. of Bernard Cleere and family towarde ye			
towne rent due Mich. ... ..		7	18 9
	£42	10	7

Discharged and by disbursements followinge :—

Pd. at the Sessions att Liskeard to be sworne (3rd			
Oct., 1705) ... ..	£0	2	6
Expences then ... ..		5	6
The same morning pd. Mathew Burrough for enter-			
taining of soulders, and for 1/- in drink att			
ye hurrah for ye Recorder ... ..		2	6
Paschoe Goard for all things for ye cloakes ...		4	14 0
Pd. Wm. Wms. for entertaining a sicke souldier			
and expences ... ..		1	0
Pd. Mr. Dennys for ye Queen's rent for ye towne			
due Mic., and allowed not ye tax ... ..		1	5 4
Pd. Henry Skinner abt ye Chappell by consent of			
ye Towne in Court ... ..		8	7½
To Wm. Wms. in Court for a Bridge rate ...		5	0
For p'tage of a proclamation ... ..			2
To Henry Sawdy the Clerke for his yeare's salary		1	0 0
Pd. Sawdy for ½ yeare's salary before it was due ...		2	6
Expences att the Assizes and pd. ye Cryer		5	0
Pd. B. Cleere for dubbing the stocks ... ..		3	4
More pd. him for ½ yeare's Court fees ... ..		4	3
For ye Jureymen, Constables, Sergeants, and Mr.			
Stapp's dinners ... ..	1	0	0
Gave the Jury to drink then ... ..		2	6

Some money I advanced to Mr. Hambly, all his salary being more ... ..	£0	4	6
Gave a poore souldier which came from Barcelona ... ..			6
The greate tax for ye Towne ... ..	17	7	½
Expence of viewing the Bounds... ..	1	0	6
Extraordinarys at tavern beyond the Magistrates' Clubb, by consent of the Magistrates ... ..	5	0	
For Powder this yeare to Mr. J. Chubb, sen., and to Com. Grub ... ..	11	4	
To old Rich. Sowden ... ..	6	0	
Deduct for Margery Rayne toll corne in my yeare wh. the farmers beinge not able to collect deducted so much to mee beinge ... ..	6	0	
Spent in the whole yeare on several occasions of meetinge on the towne acc/ ... ..	17	4	
Disburst in all ... ..	£44	0	7
Recd. in all ... ..	42	10	7
Errors excepted.			
Due to John Oben to balance from ye towne ... ..			
	£1	10	0

This acc/ was exhibited to ye Towne 23rd December, 1706, and the towne bonds were then yeilded upp by John Oben to Dr. Dyer, the present Mayor.

The acc/ of John Oben, Mayor, 1711-12.—Disbursed as follows :—

The expence att the Taverne ... ..	£2	9	8
Spent to encourage the going on with a yarne Markett ... ..	2	0	
Expence at the yarne buying to encourage them to goe on to buy yarn at Looe * ... ..	3	0	
Gave a poore Minister's widdowe as she said and taken by the French ... ..	6		
Expence att the Courte wch should have been the fortnight had itt not been for the old Hambly's mistake ... ..	1	7	
Gave a poore woman with a pass having as she said been a prisoner in Ffrance ... ..	6		
Spent to distribute Major-Generall Trelawny's New Yeare Gift ... ..	1	6	
Spent att the Courte with the yarne buyers ... ..	1	9	
Expence att Looe on occasion of the Queen's birthday ... ..			(figures torn out)
Old Dick Hambly had of me more towards his yeare's salary ... ..	"	"	
Paid Mr. Knill remainder of the expence of Mich Law Court day att his house ... ..	2	8	0

\* Wool was carded and spun by the country people, then brought to the market held in Looe for sale to the yarn buyers, and the Mayor very wisely made it his business to encourage this industry.

Expence of keeping the Day of the Queen's accession to the Throne ... ..	£0	19	0
Henry Skinner for mending the Chapell Cross, being blown away with the storme ... ..		2	6
Expence of messenger to have the Poore Rate signed by Mr. Trelawny or Mr. Grills and their Clerk ... ..		2	2
Indenture for John Hicks to place him with Will. Hoskyn and 2 stamp pages ... ..		6	8
At the Tavern for 6 bottles of wine to p'sent to the Counsel who met att Looe on the appeal ... ..		12	0
Old Dick Hambly more towards his salary ... ..	"	1	0
More Expence on Acc. of the surrender of Dunkirke ... ..		3	0
Expence of the Court being election day ... ..	1	11	0
Old Dick Hambly had of me more ... ..		1	0
Expence of sending to Cannon Kendall abt the warrant agst the Townsmen to appear att Lostwithiel for arrears ... ..		4	0
Old Dick Hambly's daughter-in-lawe more which she said was due to her father-in-lawe ... ..		1	0
Paid Hawkey wh. he pd. the painter for his work abt. the Memorandum of Mr. Stephen's gift of £50 wh. he set up in ye Town Hall ... ..		5	0
Disbursements ... ..	£52	10	10½
Receipts ... ..		34	6 11

This acc: was exhibited to the Towne 15th October, 1712, and all the towne notes and bonds were then delivered upp by me to Hawkey, the present Mayor. As witness my hand, John Oben.

John Oben, Mayor, 1717-18.—John Oben's ac/ to the Towne of Eastlooe of his receipt and disbursements while he was Mayor of same Towne beginning the 29th September, 1717, and ending 29th September, 1718, as followeth:—

Said John Oben, Mayor. charges himself with the profit of the toll corn, faires, and marketts lett to Pasco Gord and John Dingle that yeare for	£24	17	0
More for the Towne dung lett that yeare for ... ..		16	0
With rents recd. and to receive from rents to the Town free and conventionary in all ... ..		10	0 0
Total ... ..	£35	0	0

Disbursements by John Oben, Mayor, on the Towne acc/ in the yeare as followeth:—

The day he was sworn it cost him in expences ..	£0	15	6
Expences of the Survey to lett the marketts ... ..		5	9
The stamp parchment for the certificate of taking the Sacramt. ... ..		7	9
Expence of the Law Court att the Taverne ... ..		4	11 6

Expence of the Jury and Constables that day more	£2	2	10
The Jury had of me that day to drink the King and Church, and my Lord's health and prosperity to the Corporation ... ..	7	6	
Expence at Looe to encourage the yarne markett	4	6	
Gave the Overseers of the poore for they. the Constables and Sargeants to drink Mr. Buller's health on dividing the victuals ... ..	1	0	
The farmers of the marketts and faires had of me to encourage them ... ..	2	0	
The Great Rate charged on the Towne revenue ...	14	3	
Expences at Looe with Mr. Lyne, the Crowner to stopp informing agst the Towne for not crowning of people ... ..	3	6	
The Keyminers had to drink of me ... ..	1	8	
Expences at Looe on whipping Rich Bird, a dangerous vagrant, out of Towne ... ..	2	11	
Gave Diana Skinner, who was come from Dock very green with the smallpox to go out of Towne, people being much afraid ... ..	1	6	
Expence over setting Saml. Hicks at liberty ...	1	6	
Pd. Mr. Dennys the Towne fee-farm rent beyond allowance ... ..	5	0	
Expence on the King's birthday ... ..	5	0	
William Snell for keeping Hicks' child ... ..	1	0	0
Expences at Looe again with the Commissioners of the Land Tax ... ..	6	6	
The Court being held in course it cost me that day (7th July) about the Towne business ... ..	5	6	
My expences at attendance of the Assize being one day out extraordinary on being summoned to give acc <sup>t</sup> of the Town weights and measures ...	12	6	
The expence at the election of at the Tavern of the New Mayor ... ..	1	4	9
Receipts ... ..	£35	13	0
Disbursements ... ..	65	3	7½

Remains to John Oben to  
Balance ... .. £29 10 7½

The foregoing is the last of the Mayoral accounts made out on loose sheets of paper to be found in the muniment chest in which the records of the East Looe Corporation are preserved.

#### THE MAYOR'S ACCOUNT BOOK.

(1728-1845.)

At the end of this book, from which the remaining extracts are taken, is a list of persons within the borough in receipt of relief in the years 1707-11. The age and ailment of each recipient is fully entered with the payments made. The

statements were presumable presented and allowed at the Easter Vestry, as the day cited in both cases is Easter Tuesday, and in 1707 a note is added that "Robert Francis is named Churchwarden within the sd. Burroughs for the year ensuing."

The next entry at this end of the book is a list of notices published by the authority of the Mayor in 1844, and then an account of some money expended on the "new quay," followed by a copy of a letter from the Mayor appealing to the Board of Customs for pecuniary help towards defraying the cost of a wall, which the Corporation purposed building to protect Church End from the encroachment of the sea.



EAST LOOE "FIRE ENGINE." (See *Page 80.*)

The last entry reads "wrote to Mr. Hope about the China Bowl left by him at Waterloo (House) and retained by Mr. Boys, belonging to the Corporation. Captain James Nicholas informs me that there are only seven of the Bowls now in his possession."

June, 1845.—“ These seven China Bowls were brought from Trenant by William Dann and left at Captain N's house.”

1729.—Richard Dyer, Mayor.

Mr. Clarke, at the butcher's feast	...	...	£0	1	8
A new hand for the clock	...	...		11	8
The constables 6d. a week wn going their rounds	...	...	1	6	8

1732.—Edward Trelawny, Esq., Mayor.

Exchanging the old weights for new ones	...	...	0	8	
Bringing them from Plymouth and a leather bag to	...	...			
put them in	...	...		8	0
Painting and guilding ye dial plate of ye clocke	...	...	1	7	0
Matts for ye chapel and a form	...	...		6	0
Mending ye sheep foulds	...	...		3	6
Paving ye streets in ye Towne	...	...	1	16	11

1735.—Richard Dyer.

Paid wn Esq. Trelawny came from his travels	...	...	4	4	10
Wn he went away to London	...	...		12	6
Wn Jane Scadgell was whip'd	...	...		5	9
For lace for hatts and clokes	...	...	1	9	9

1736.—Thos. Bond.

Gave the freemen as usual	...	...	10	6	
Electing Doctor Dyer and all former expences of	...	...			
toasts in my Mayoralty	...	...	16	8	0
The two Jury's in money as usual	...	...		10	0

1739.—Paul Nicholas.

Postag of a letter from ye Mayor of Plymouth yt	...	...			
ye Tantor was att Plyth for convoy for ships to	...	...			
Newfoundland	...	...			3

1742.—George Dyer.

Gaol and Marshalsea money and Bridge rate	...	...	10	0	
---	-----	-----	----	---	--

1745.—Charles Trelawny, Esq.

Pd. Mr. Cara ye Clerk of ye Chapel	...	...	1	8	0
For looking after the clock	...	...	1	0	0
Charges when ye Mayor came to see ye wall at	...	...			
Churchend after he came from London	...	...		8	9
Postag of letters on ye Mayor's acc't.	...	...		1	9
Charges when Mr. Pine dined here 2 Sundays	...	...		12	6

1746.—James Buller, Esq., Mayor. (Nich. Dyer, deputy).

To the freemen to drink when you was elected	...	...	£1	1	0
A hgd. of cyder ye rejoicing Day to ye Inhabi-	...	...			
tants (1)	...	...		15	0
Wood that day for a bonfire	...	...		2	0
Powder that day	...	...		5	1
Other charges that day	...	...		16	2

(1) Probably on receipt of tidings of the defeat of Prince Charles Edward, by the Government troops at Culloden.

6 sheepfolds for the Fair	...	...	£0	6	0
The 2 sergeants 8/6 each as per custom	...	...	...	17	0
1747.—Nich. Dyer.					
In charges when peace was proclaimed (1)	...	...	£0	15	0
1751.—Charles Trelawny, Esq, Mayor. (Paul Nicholas, deputy).					
15 gallons of ale at viewing ye bounds (2)	...	...	£0	15	0
Expences on ditto	...	...	...	14	9½
Lining and mending ye communion cloth	...	...	...	2	2
Entertaining the parson	...	...	...	16	6
1752.—James Buller, Esq., (Paul Nicholas, deputy).					
Charges for the 4 feasts and to the poor this year	...	...	£56	12	1½
Expences on hearing the Gov. was safe at Lisbon (3)	...	...	1	9	4½
Freight of the Corporation Bowl (4)	...	...	1	10	
1753.—James Dyer.					
Entertainment extraordinary on chusing Recorder	...	...	£5	0	0
For ye bread table	...	...	...	6	
1758.—John Searle.					
Received for two fairs	...	...	£1	12	3½
Ditto for 2 bushels of salt	...	...	...	6	8
1759.—John Hoskins.					
Received for the markets	...	...	£9	3	6½
Paid for dubbing ye butchers stocks	...	...	...	2	4
1760.—The Rev. William Buller, Dean of Canterbury, 1790-93. Bishop of Exeter, 1793-96. (John Searle, deputy.)					
Expences of a Treat for the gentlemen when ye King was proclaimed (5)	...	...	£1	9	6
Gave ye people yt assisted in putting out ye fire in a chimney	...	...	...	5	6
Advertizing and crying Candlemas Fair off. The general Fast being proclaimed for that day	...	...	...	5	10
Horse hire for ye sergeant, my horse being lame	...	...	...	5	0
Expences concerning the Turnpike and counter petitions sundry times	...	...	...	8	0
1762- John Searle.					
Entertaining ye gents and freemen on ye birth of ye Prince of Wales (6)	...	...	£0	12	6

(1) Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, closing the war of the Spanish succession.

(2) A saying used to be common in Cornwall, that no business could be done without eating and drinking, and in Mr. Bond's opinion the Looers were not behind their neighbours in this respect, as these accounts show.

(3) Earthquake at Lisbon.

(4) Each of the Boroughs had a very large and elegant China punch-bowl, which was given to them by Admiral Sir Joseph Knight, a native of East Looe. The entry probably refers to this bowl.

(5) George III.

(6) Afterwards George IV.

---

Expence of holding a new Fair on Aug. 12th	...	£0	3	4
Crying off ye market as Candelmas Fair fell on a Saturday	... ..		2	7
1763.—Francis Buller, Esq.				
Cleaning Church end after a storm	... ..		2	6
Entertaining the gentlemen and sargeants and constables when peace was proclaimed (1)	... ..		17	9
1764.—John Hoskins.				
Received of Rich. Peake as a penalty laid by the Court for cutting down an elm tree on the Town land	... ..		2	0
Paid expences of a petition to the House of Commons about the repeal of the Cyder Tax, and also about making a road in the parish of S. Germans	... ..		10	0
1769.—John Searle.				
Horse hire for John Soady to ride to Liskeard to enquire the price of corn to settle the weight of bread by	... ..	£0	5	0
A box to hold ye old books in ye upper Town hall	...		2	6
The dial at Churchend	... ..		12	1
To ye people to drink yt tride ye (fire) engine	... ..		5	0
1771.—Sam. Nicholas.				
For a horse and Sam. Basset going to Lord Edgcomb when ye Dutch ship was here	... ..	£0	3	0
To Rich. Johns whose house was burnt at Duloe	...		2	6
1772.—John Buller, Esq.				
For crying Candelmas Fair as it fell on a Saturday at St. Germans, Lostwithiel, Bodmin, Lanreath, Plint, Millbrook	... ..	£0	3	0
Board and nails to put the hue and cry up	...			9
1773.—James Dyer.				
Constables beer on Sundays	... ..	£0	13	3
A mallet and a pole to fix the glove on at ye fairs (2)	...			6
A port for the breach	... ..		8	2
1778.—John Whitter.				
Rich. Hocking for horse and self to Buckland Down to enquire if one John Butty, was late a Capt. in the Wiltshire Militia, as we had the said Mr. Butty in custody, on suspicion of being a spy	... ..	£0	7	0
Cleaning the arms after watching	... ..		6	8

---

(1) Treaty of Paris signed, ending war with France and Spain.

(2) Gilbert mentions that "the displaying of a glove at fairs is an ancient and widely extended custom." Lysons says, "that it was continued in his day at Chester." In our own day the custom still holds at Modbury and Kingsbridge, in the County of Devon.

## 1781.—James Nicholas.

To the Serjants instead of new cloaks ...	£3	3	0
Rev. Mr. Lemon a Brief from house ...	2	0	
Thos. Tonkin whose house was burnt at Constantin	2	0	

## 1784.—Thomas Ball.

Expences when peace was proclaimed. (1) ...	£1	4	6
After my last mayoralty acc/ was settled I paid Mr. Keast one year's fee-farm rent which was never accounted for, see my acc/ Mich. 1777-78			

## 1785.—C. M. Pole, Esq., (John Whitter, deputy).

One year's Land Tax £2. and Poor Rate £1 4s. ...	£3	4	0
Put up the benches at Churchend ...	1	6	

## 1786.—William Graves, Esq., (John Whitter, deputy).

Received of Robert Debell for rent of a linhay ...	£0	14	0
Paid pound drivers salaries ...	5	0	
To distressed tinnors and other people ...	2	4	4

## 1798.—John Whitter.

Beer given to the populace when the guns were fired on account of Admiral Duncan's victory (2)	£2	2	0
---	----	---	---

## 1802.—Hender Whitter.

Expences attending the great gunns and am- munition. (3) ...	£0	17	6
To Mr. Triggs for engrossing an Address to (His) Majesty ...	5	0	

## 1804.—James Nicholas

Washing the surpluses ...	£1	0	0
For a new surplus (surplice) ...	2	17	6

## 1805.—Thomas Bond

Sept. 20th. The new chapel of East Looe being this day first opened for Divine Service, gave the singers of the parish of St. Keyne, who attended and sung ...	£1	1	0
---	----	---	---

## 1806.—Charles Bawden.

To the Lansallors singers at the Chaple ...	£1	1	0
---	----	---	---

## 1809.—James Nicholas.

Entertaining the Corporation on Jubilee Day (4)...	£3	13	6
--	----	----	---

## 1810. John Harris Nicholas.

To the constables for guarding the French prisoners	£0	5	0
Wm. Hocking's salary as quay master (first mention of such an officer) ...	£10	0	0

(1) Treaty of Versailles ending the war with Franco and the United States signed in 1783.

(2) The Dutch fleet defeated at Camperdown (1797.)

(3) Probably on the conclusion of war with France by the Peace of Amiens.

(4) Of George III.

## 1811.—James Nicholas.

A new flute for the Chapple	...	...	...	£1	1	0
Gave the singers for an entertainment 2 years	...	...	...	2	0	0

## 1812.—Thomas Campbell.

Mrs. Roach for keeping the Chapel clean	...	...	...	£1	6	0
---	-----	-----	-----	----	---	---

## 1814.—John Keast.

For wine drank at the rejoicing for Peace (1)	...	...	...	£13	0	0
Lemons for rejoicings	...	...	...	...	5	0
Rum drunk at the rejoicings	...	...	...	1	18	0
Remains due for expence of rejoicings	...	...	...	9	0	0

## 1815.—William Soady.

To bread, moneys, etc. given awy when viewing the bounds	...	...	...	...	£1	19	4
Liquor then	...	...	...	...	1	4	3
Repairing drums broke when viewing the bounds	...	...	...	...	10	0	
For mending the serpentine walk and the walk at the guns and Parade	...	...	...	...	5	0	
To the poor warden one pound to be paid Thos. Ludlow on his quitting Looe.	...	...	...	...			

## 1818.—John Keast.

Engrossing Address of condolence on the death of Her Majesty (2)	...	...	...	...	£0	5	0
--	-----	-----	-----	-----	----	---	---

## 1835.—Robert Grigg.

To Th. Shapcott on acc/ of Corporation sittings in the Chapel	...	...	...	...	£0	13	0
For 'Standard Newspaper' to June as per bill	...	...	...	...	4	17	6
To Betty Shapcott for cleaning the Corporation pews	...	...	...	...	2	0	
For the Western Luminary Newspaper	...	...	...	...	1	10	4

## 1837.—James Nicholas.

June 24th. Expences proclaiming the Queen	...	...	...	...	£0	18	0
---	-----	-----	-----	-----	----	----	---

## 1844. — William Nicholas.

Cleaning the streets after the storm	...	...	...	...	£0	4	6
Building a wall against the base of the old one at Churchend	...	...	...	...	16	0	
Repairing Albatross cellar after the storm	...	...	...	...	4	6	
Paid a poor woman for a pig sty which I caused to be removed to abate a most horrid nuisance	...	...	...	...	7	0	

## 1845.—William Nicholas.

Paid Constables for being on duty the night of Dec. 24th, when a rescue from the town prison was threatened	...	...	...	...	£0	12	6
---	-----	-----	-----	-----	----	----	---

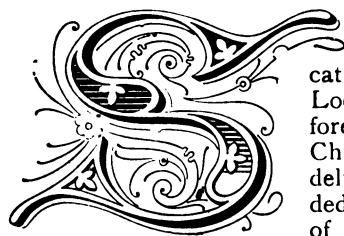
(1) At the end of the Peninsular War.

(2) Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburgh, wife of George III. A reprint of the Address to the Prince Regent, mentioned in this entry, will be found on another page

Viewing the Town Bounds on April 8th, 2 flag carriers 2/-, coppers given away 4 -, cakes 5/6, 2 bots of wine 5 -, beer 8/4. in all ...	£1 4 10
1845.—William Nicholas.	
Binding 2 prayer books for Corporation ...	£0 9 6
Oil for lighting the streets ...	
Martin, 2 journeys to Menheniot with his cart for the iron work for the railroad ...	8 0
Horse hire, feeding and ostler and expences going to Liskeard to the Bank and to see Mr Anstis concerning the money promised by Sir W. Trelawny, (I had a gig) ...	7 6
Journey and expences at the assize (the Mayor of West Looe leaving the carriage on my hands after I had bespoke it during his absence, supposing he would pay a part as hitherto) ...	1 16 6
Paid the boys' for finding the Town Wheel (thrown over the quay) ...	6

## CHAPTER VII.

## East Looe Corporation Chapel.



SOME doubt has overhung the question of the proper dedication of the old Chapel in East Looe, which was the legitimate fore-runner of the present Parish Church of Looe. A very general delusion prevailed that it was dedicated to S. Anne, the mother of S. Mary the Virgin; while an indifferently authenticated legend assigned it to S. Keyne. Of the two alternatives, the latter was less likely than the former. However, both of them, in the light of recent research, appear to be erroneous. To be sure there was some solid reason behind the old local tradition, which favoured the former alternative. In this wise, on a centre buttress of the old bridge, there used to stand a small chapel, or oratory.

dedicated to S. Anne. The Chapel disappeared ages ago, and the old bridge has gone as well. But the name of the person to whom it was dedicated lingered in local tradition and fastened itself on to the Parish Church. Reverting again to the initial question, a careful and painstaking search through pages of venerable records—records which tell of how the Church of England was alive and active centuries ago—has supplied a simple and easy solution of the question. The Episcopal Registers, belonging to the diocese of Exeter, record that in the year 1259, on the Saturday after the Feast of S. Dennis (October 9th), Walter Bronescombe, Bishop of Exeter, dedicated the Church of S. Mary de Loo.

This dedication would probably be responsible for the name "S. Mary's in the Marsh," by which East Looe was, for a short time, once known.

As to how the Chapel was served in the earlier centuries of its life, and what its relation to S. Martin's Church may have been, there are at present no means of ascertaining. The only reference to its existence is in a deed of the time of Henry IV., which mentions a plot of ground in the town as belonging to it.

Whatever may have been the fate of its property at the time of the Reformation, the actual fabric escaped the despoiler; and, in the seventeenth century, the Chapel had become apparently a property of the Corporation. A reference to the Corporation accounts shew that the care of the fabric and the maintenance of the ornaments, and the provision of a priest to minister to the people, was a recognised charge on the borough revenues. Though, to judge by some of the presentments made by the Jury at different periods, this duty and responsibility was not accepted as fully as it might have been. The Constitution Book contains, at an early date, a regulation specifying the duties to be done on Sundays by the priest, who acted as Chaplain to the Mayor; and, on occasion his worship is presented for failing to provide one to minister in the Chapel. The record book also contains entries of the election of a Churchwarden, though this latter officer's functions may have been more immediately connected with S. Martin's Church.

In the year 1700, the Chapel was subject to some process of renovation and Bond has preserved the wording of the inscription commemorating the fact. The tablet containing

the inscription was found placed over the seats in which the wives of the Aldermen of the Boro' sat. and reads thus:—

THIS CHAPEL WAS REPAIRED  
AT THE SOLE COST OF THE HONBLE.  
SIR HENRY SEYMOUR, BART.,  
AND THE HONBLE. BRIGADIER  
TRELAWNY, BURGESSES IN PARLIAT  
FOR THIS CORPORATION,  
THOMAS BOND, MAIOR,  
1700.

Bond also mentions another tablet, commemorating yet another renovation, erected over the seats in which the wives of the Aldermen of West Looe sat. The inscription runs as follows:—

THESE SEATS WERE  
BUILT, AND THIS CHAPEL  
BEAUTIFIED, AT THE SOLE COST  
AND CHARGE OF THE HONBLE. AND  
RIGHT REVD. FATHER IN GOD SIR  
JOHN. TRELAWNY, BART., LORD BISHOP  
OF WINCHESTER, PRELATE OF YE MOST  
NOBLE ORDER OF THE GARTER.  
1715.

However, in the year 1716, Sir Jonathan Trelawny, Bishop of Exeter and Recorder of the Corporation, noticing the negligence of his brother corporators in matters ecclesiastical, gave a benefaction of £1000 for the maintenance of a priest or chaplain to minister to the townsfolk of East and West Looe, vesting the patronage in himself and his heirs. The duties of this priest were to read prayers daily in the Chapel as the Prayer Book requires, and to preach to the people on Sunday afternoons. But the Bishop's intentions being wider than his means, the benefaction was not actually forthcoming, and amongst the town papers is a copy of a decree of the Court of Chancery resolving the difficulty. The date is 5th July, 1769, and the Order which tells the whole story may be thus summarised: "The Bishop, as Bishop of Exeter, became possessed of two manors in Cornwall. He leased these to trustees in trust, and directed his trustees to raise out of the rents, fines, etc., of the manors the sum of £1000, to be laid out in the purchase of sheaf tithes or some such investment, and these when purchased were to be assigned to ten trustees, and out of the proceeds these trustees were to

apply four parts out of five in payment of the stipend of the priest of the Church ministering at East Looe. The fifth part to be paid to the schoolmaster. (He also left £1000 to the S.P.C.K., but revoked this and gave that sum to the Bishopric of the West Indies.) He gave directions for investment of the £1000 and as to the appointment of trustees. The Bishop died somewhat embarrassed, and his heirs and trustees did not raise the £1,000 for the stipend of the priest for Looe, but they paid interest at 5 per cent. on the amount. The suit was brought in Chancery against the lieu heirs of the Bishop to have the trusts carried out. Several of the co-heirs were out of the jurisdiction of the Court, but Catherine Trelawny was in England, and stated her willingness to pay over the £1,000 and arrears of interest; but the original ten trustees had long since died. No others had been appointed, and she did not know whom to pay. It was ordered that the £1,000 and interest should be paid into court, and that ten trustees appointed and approved by the court be appointed, and that the £1,000 be laid out in the purchase of Bank 3 per cent. Annuities. Power was given for any parties to apply for further directions from the court, after the above scheme is carried out by the Attorney General. Mrs. Trelawny was ordered to pay the costs of the suit, except the reference to the Master in Chancery to ascertain the amount due from her, which appeared, from a note on the outside of the copy to be £1,079, with £36 costs."

Presumably this Order was acted upon, and a succession of Chaplains duly appointed. Bond's comment on the benefaction is characteristic. He writes:—

"The inhabitants of West Looe are allowed to sit in the Chapel by courtesy. Though Bishop Trelawny's endowment was for their benefit, in common with the inhabitants of East Looe, he could not grant the right to sit in the Chapel also."

One wonders what would have been the comments of the ladies of the Aldermen of West Looe, on reading such a remark anent their "reserved seats."

In 1805 the Chapel being, as Bond relates, in a very decayed state, it was determined by John Buller, Esq., M.P., and Recorder of the Borough, with the consent of the Corporation, to have it taken down, and to build a new Chapel on the same spot. Local tradition asserts that the undertaking was not altogether without a political object.

Be this as it may, the old Chapel was destroyed. In the act of demolition, two piscinas were found closed up in the walls, and about the middle of the north wall, a low and narrow sharp-pointed arch door-way was discovered, which led to a narrow flight of winding steps in the wall, leading up to the rood-loft. The remains of an arch walled up on the south side of the Tower, which appeared very ancient, were found. On the 7th April, the first stone of the new building was laid by Vice-Admiral Sir Edward Buller, Bart., also a Recorder and M.P., for the Borough. The oldest Baptismal Register records that "service was first performed in the new Chapel on Sunday, 28th September, 1806, by the Rev. Richard Cory, chaplain." Bond estimates the cost of the new Chapel at "upwards of £1,500," and describes it as "about the same size as the old one as to its exterior, but the walls being less thick, it is somewhat larger inside; and it is built to a few inches (to make it square, which the old one was not) on the exact spot where the old one stood. The old tower was not taken down, but remains, and declines from the perpendicular, owing, perhaps, to its being built on sand."

Under date 28th December, 1819.—A Commission was appointed by the Bishop of Exeter, under an Act of Parliament passed in the 45th year of George III., to report to him "the nature and yearly value of the living of East Looe." The Rev. William Ferend Mitchell, D.D., Rector of Saint Martin's, near Looe; The Rev. Stephen Puddicombe, Vicar of Morval; The Rev. John Wood, Vicar of Duloe; Thos. Campbell, Esq., and John Keast, Esq., were nominated to be the Commissioners for this purpose. Such portions of the report as seem of interest are now given:—

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed being the Commissioners . . . do humbly certify unto the Lord Bishop of Exeter . . . by the oaths of Thomas Bond and Clement Triggs, and by all other lawful ways and means, have used our utmost endeavour to inform ourselves both of the nature and the yearly value of the Chapel of East Looe in East Looe, within his Lordship's Diocese; and that the answers subjoined do contain the best and truest information we have been able to obtain concerning the premises."

"We conceive that the Chapel of East Looe is a *Donative*, and exempt from all ecclesiastical jurisdiction; we cannot learn who the patron is. The present Chapel has been built on the same spot on which a very antient chapel

stood, which being in great decay (tho' service was performed in it) it was advisable for fear of accidents to destroy."

"When the old Chapel was built or by whom is not known, but it is supposed by some of the inhabitants to have been built at the expence of an antient family called De Bodrigan, who were then, as is conjectured, owners of the manor of East Looe. Otto de Bodrigan was high lord of the manor in the reign of Edward II."

"We cannot learn that the Chapel ever was united to or consolidated with any other Church. The Borough of East Looe is not deemed a parish of itself. The tythes arising within the Borough are paid to the Rector of St. Martins-by-Looe. The inhabitants of East Looe marry and bury at St. Martins and generally have their children baptized there, tho' at times children are baptized in the Chapel and a register (the only one known to be in existence) begins on October 4th, 1709. In this register are two or three memorandums entered signifying that the Rector of St. Martin's had directed the Chaplain of Looe Chapel not to baptize in the Chapel. The memorandum of the first order runs thus:—'N.B. From December 20th, 1738 to March 27th, 1739, the Rector of St. Martin's would not allow any children to be baptized at the Chapel.' But in April, 1739, the Chapel Register records the christenings there again, and from thence to the 24th November, 1751. Then follows this memorandum: 'Item—No children were baptized in the Chapel in the years 1752 and 1753, the Rector of St. Martin's and the Vicar of Talland insisting on their being baptized in their respective parish churches.' N.B. The Borough of West Looe is in the parish of Talland, and from its vicinity to the Chapel of East Looe, the inhabitants of West Looe used to have their children baptized at the Chapel of East Looe. In the year 1754 two children are baptized in the Chapel as recorded in the Register. Then follows this memorandum:—'Mem. No children are to be registered in this book, but those who by permission are baptized by the curate in the Chapel or privately in case of sickness; whose names, etc., are also to be signified to the Rector of the Parish, and registered in the parish register. To which rule those whom it may hereafter concern must refer themselves.' N.B. This book ought carefully to be

preserved as none of the entries previous to this memo. are entered in any other register."

"The register then goes on from February, 1755, pretty regularly to the year 1807, since which children christened in the Chapel have been registered in the Parish Register."



STREET IN EAST LOOE WITH CHAPEL TOWER IN THE DISTANCE.

"We are not aware that the Incumbent of the Parish of St. Martin's is obliged to do duty himself or to provide a Curate to do duty for him in the Chapel, tho' Browne Willis, in writing of Looe, says that the Parson of St.

Martin's is obliged to perform Divine Service in the Chapel once in three weeks."

"The Chapel of East Looe is about one mile distant from the Parish Church. The fabric is in good repair, being lately rebuilt, and is very handsome and sufficiently capacious for the accommodation of the inhabitants."

"What the antient and accustomed duty at the Chapel was, we have no means of ascertaining, but about fifty years ago prayers were read on Wednesdays and Fridays, with a forenoon and afternoon service on Sundays. For some years last past the prayers on working days have been discontinued, and only service performed once on the Sabbath, alternating forenoon and afternoon."

(Here is inserted a long paragraph dealing with the endowment left by Bishop Trelawny, and the subsequent history of the same. This matter is fully entered into above) To continue the Commissioners report :—

"We apprehend the Chaplain of Looe Chapel has generally received about thirty pounds per annum. And as the Rev. Sir Harry Trelawny, Clerk and Baronet, and James Buller, of Downes, in the County of Devon, Esq., are the heirs at law of Bishop Trelawny, they by agreement among themselves alternately nominate by writing, under their hand and seal, upon any vacancy, the Chaplain to Looe Chapel. They, therefore, are the present patrons as to this endowment. But the Body Corporate of East Looe conceives as to other concerns of the Chapel that they are the patrons, as they conceive the Chapel belongs to them, they having from time immemorial kept the same in repair, and the present Chapel was built at the expence of a former Recorder of the Borough, as a compliment to the Corporation. This then is the endowment which the Chaplain has, and out of it he usually pays two or three pounds a year to the Clerk."

"There is not any house in East Looe, or elsewhere, for the express residence of the Chaplain. The present Chaplain, the Rev. Richard Cory, resides on his living of Endelion, about thirty miles from Looe; and he has nominated the Rev. Wm. Batt to officiate for him as Chaplain, and pays Mr. Batt for so doing, the sum of . . . yearly. The said Mr. Batt resides at East Looe, but, being Curate of a neighbouring parish, can only perform Divine Service once on Sundays in the Chapel,

which he generally does by alternating morning and evening service."

"It may be proper to mention that Mr. Cory, the present Chaplain, used to receive his salary for serving the Chapel from Mr. Cleather, a Solicitor in Plymouth, lately deceased, and that since Mr. Cleather's death, he had not been able to discover nor did he beforehand know, from whence, or how, Mr. Cleather obtained the interest of the said money."

No doubt this report paved the way for a change in the ecclesiastical status of the Chapel. But there is no evidence to shew that the local members of the Commission made any suggestions, useful or otherwise, for putting to a fuller use the Chapel and its endowment. Perhaps they were not invited to do so. The report was apparently housed in some pigeon-hole, and its existence was forgotten for a quarter of a century. However, the Church Building Commissioners in 1845, prepared and presented an address to the Crown in Council, which embodied a scheme for the consolidation of the two Boroughs into one ecclesiastical parish, stating:—

"That, having taking into consideration all the circumstances attending the parishes of St. Martin's and Talland, in the County of Cornwall and Diocese of Exeter, it appears to be expedient to unite and consolidate certain and contiguous parts of the said parishes into a separate and distinct district, to be assigned to the consecrated Chapel, situated at East Looe, for all ecclesiastical purposes, and to be constituted for the purpose of affording accommodation for attending divine service to the persons residing in the district, and for enabling the spiritual person serving such Chapel to perform all ecclesiastical duties within the district attached to such Chapel, and for the due ecclesiastical superintendence of such district, and the preservation and improvement of the moral habits of the persons residing therein; and that such district should be named 'The consolidated chapelry district of East and West Looe'; and should consist of the Boroughs of East Looe and of West Looe, and be bounded as follows—that is to say:—On the north, by Saint Martin's Wood, Low Water Mark, and Kilminorth Wood; on the west, by Furze-hill, Inner Grattans, Outer Grattans, Row Park, Three Corner Park, Lower Bramble Park, and Little Meadow; on the south, by Pool Park, Crawl Park,

Benches, Little Slad, and Low Water Mark; and on the east, by Will Down, Higher Windmill, part of Barbican or Bishop's Meadow, part of Redding Pitt Meadow and Garden, Trigg's Field, Wood Park, Tarr Park, Pitt Land, Great Wood Park, Lower New Park, Sun Rising, Shutta Field, and Shott's Hay."

To this scheme the Royal Assent was given, and on 30th June, 1845, the ecclesiastical parish of Looe came into existence. On December 27th, in that year, the Rev. R. W. Barnes was, on the nomination of Henry Philpotts, Bishop of Exeter, appointed to the new Incumbency.

Whether this formation of a new parish was altogether a judicious step, is a question fairly open to discussion. It was obviously done in the interests of West Looe; as the then Parish Church of Talland, was more distant from the inhabitants of that Borough, than St. Martin's was from East Looe. At this time the Chapel in West Looe was still serving a secular purpose, and there were no means for maintaining a priest to minister to the people. True, some of the Vicars of Talland had resided in West Looe; but no evidence is available to shew that any effort was made by them to provide Church Services within the Borough. Moreover, the stipend of the Vicars of Talland has ever been too scanty for the provision, out of the one income, of the stipend of a Curate, to reside in, and minister to, the inhabitants of West Looe.

The ecclesiastical habits and customs of this Boro' were not materially affected by the elevation of the old Chapel in East Looe to the dignity and status of a Parish Church for the two towns. The custom of reserving seats for West Looe people in it and the Baptismal Register shew that use was commonly made of the old Chapel by either side of the estuary. How ancient this custom was, there are no means of ascertaining; clearly it was a recognized use in the year 1715, and no doubt had prevailed long before that date. It should also be remembered that the Trelawny endowment left in 1716, was for a priest to minister to the people of both parishes, but he was to serve in the Chapel of East Looe. Thus by the consolidation of the two parishes in 1845, the inhabitants of West Looe obtained the right to use the Chapel, which had only been allowed before as a matter of courtesy. At any rate at the time of the fusion no voice was raised in opposition to the scheme, nor were any objections alleged. The act was accepted in the spirit in which the offer was made, as an honest

effort to promote the religious well-being of the western Boro.'

By this consolidation the inhabitants of East Looe had obviously nothing to gain. The Rectory of St. Martin's was a valuable one and a levy on its emoluments would, with the Trelawny endowment, have amply sufficed to pay the stipend of a Curate to minister to the inhabitants in the old Chapel, which might have been transferred from the custody of the Corporation and entered within the jurisdiction of the Rector of St. Martin's. In this way the historical connection between the old Parish Church and the bulk of the parishoners would have been maintained.

In both instances the old parish churchyards continued to be the burial grounds for the respective Boroughs. Thus has been kept up to some little extent a feeling of loyalty and attachment to "GOD'S HOUSE AND GOD'S ACRE," wherein successive generations of Looe people have worshipped in life and rested in death for some six centuries.

Will the reader pardon this somewhat tedious digression—which is only inserted to ensure an accurate and fair presentation of the practical objects and results of the consolidation of the parishes—being put on record? As to the wisdom of such a union, we do not express any opinion. We only relate the facts in their chronological order, and point out the purposes they were intended to serve. If it be true that imitation is the sincerest form of flattery, the subsequent fusion of the two Boroughs, for controlling and administering the Port, and for educational, sanitary, and other civil purposes, gives that measure of justification which success alone can bestow.

Mr. Barnes, the first Incumbent, writing in the year 1850, said:—

"That the arrangement of the Church, made in 1806, was of a very objectionable because unchurch-like character; and by subscriptions made by the inhabitants of the Looes, a re-arrangement of the Church, exclusively of the gallery, was commenced on the festival of S. John the Evangelist, in the year 1849. The Church at present has no chancel; but endeavours are being made to obtain a suitable portion of ground toward the sea for this purpose."

This last object was achieved during the incumbency of the Rev. E. Douglas Jones, when the present Church was built

on the old site, and the extension of the chancel was made possible by a grant of land from the Corporation, for this purpose, in 1882. Thus the last transaction between Church and State in Looe, was as creditable to the one as it was satisfactory to the other.

---

### CHAPTER VIII.

#### The Charters of West Looe or Portbigham.

---



THE Borough on the Corporation Seal is called Portuan. The impression of the seal is a man holding a bow in his right hand, and an arrow in the left, with the legend; "Por-tu-an, other wys called Westlo."



WEST LOOE CORPORATION SEAL.

There is reason to believe that this Borough was first incorporated under the name Porbuan, by Richard, King of the Romans and Earl of Cornwall, who granted sundry privileges in the Borough to Odo de Treverbyn. Bond suggests that the name Porbuan in the Charter should read

Polruan. If this theory be correct, the Charter would apply to the small town situated on the opposite side of the river to Fowey. However, at the hearing of the West Looe election petition in 1822, the lawyers engaged on either side accepted, without demur, the application of the Charter in question to West Looe as correct. Upheld by their authority, we shall not be far wrong, without definite proof to the contrary, in maintaining that West Looe was first incorporated by Richard, Earl of Cornwall, previous to the year 1325.

Some slight support is given to this belief by a statement of Browne Willis, who writes:—

“The first record I have seen of West Looe or Portpigham, is the following;—‘Ann. 22 Hen. iii. Hugh de Treverbin, plaintiff, and Odo Treverbin and his wife, defendants, levied a fine of the manor of Portloe.’”

Now, while Portbigham and Port Looe are two distinct manors, they adjoin each other; and Bond suggests that both manors belonged to the Treverbyn family.

A Confirmation of the Charter in question by King Edward II., is here inserted:—

TRANSCRIPTION OF CHARTER CONFIRMED BY EDWARD II.

“The King . . . greeting.”

“We have inspected the charter, which Richard, Earl of Poitou and Cornwall, made to Odo de Treverbyn in these words:—

“To all to whom this present writing shall come, Richard, Earl of Poitou and Cornwall, greeting: Know ye, that I have granted and confirmed for me and my heirs, to Sir Odo de Treverbyn and his heirs, that his Boro’ of Porbuan shall be a free Boro’. And that the burgesses of the same Boro’ shall be free and quit of all customs, and they may buy and sell all merchandise in markets and fairs, and in all places throughout the whole county of Cornwall: Also I have granted that if any one shall reside for a year and a day in the same Boro,’ without just claim he shall, according to the law of other free Boros’ be quit of all neifty and servitude. Also I have granted . . . that they shall have in the same Boro’ a market on Wednesday in every week and a fair once a year, to continue for three days; to wit on the eve and on the day, and on the morrow of St Michael; so that the said Odo and his heirs shall receive and have all issues and advantages

pertaining to the said fair; saving everywhere all pleas which pertain to the crown of the Lord the King. Wherefore we will, that the same Odo and his heirs, shall and entirely and peaceably hold the aforesaid liberties for ever. And that this grant shall be preserved, ratified and unshaken, I have testified this present writing by the affixing of my seal: these being witnesses.

Hugh de Saint Philiberto.

Ralf de Sulling.

Robert Fitz-william.

Walter Fitz-william.

Richard de Kilvard.

Hugo de Tregenioz," and many others.

Then follows the formal ratification of the charter by the King. Dated at Portchester, 1325, A.D.

The effect of this Charter was to exempt the inhabitants of this Borough from the jurisdiction of the Duchy Minister, *i.e.*, the Sheriff. They were therefore subject to suit at their own leet.

A Charter was given to the town by a Hugh de Treverbyn, and it is quoted by Bond. Where he saw the Charter is not stated, though he does say it was without date. The donor of this Charter mentions his father's name—Odo. Hugh de Treverbyn's Charter is given thus:—

"To all 'Xtian people by whom this writnge shall be seen or heard, Hugh of Treverbyn sendeth greetinge.

"Knowe yee that I for me and my heirs doe quit claime unto all my Burgesses of the borough of Portbygham and their heires, the sum of sixpence, wch sd sixpence, Odo, my father, did use to receive of the severall . . . w'hin the sd boroughe, p'served for me and my heires wth ye forfeitures and amercements, wch other ye free burgesses for Cornwall doe make of our assise of sellinge beare, and so that I the sd Hugh and my heires the sd sixpence of ye sd burgesses in ye sd boroughe of Portbigham, or of their heires, for the future may not have.

"And I the sd Hugh and my heires doe grant unto the burgesses of ye boroughe of Portbygham and their heires, all the libertyes and antient customs wch other ye free burgesses in Cornwall have, viz, Helstone and

Lanceston. And that this may remayne sure I have hereunto put my seale.

“These beinge witnesses :— Jo. de Killigarth  
Nichol de Tallan, etc.”

In the reign of Henry V., Edward Courtenay, Earl of Devon, died, seised of this Borough. The succeeding Earl was attainted early in the reign of Edward IV., from which period, to the first year of Henry VII., the Borough continued in the hands of the Crown; but that King created Edward Courtenay, Knight, Earl of Devon, and granted him among other possessions the Borough and Manor of Portbyham. This Earl's grandson was attainted and executed in the reign of Henry VIII., when it was again annexed to the Crown, and assigned to the Duchy of Cornwall. In 1574, Queen Elizabeth granted a formal Charter of Incorporation, a summary of which is now added :—

#### WEST LOOE CHARTER.

After reciting West Looe to be an ancient town and that the inhabitants from the time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary, have enjoyed privileges and divers other liberties, etc., as well by prescription as by reason of Charters anciently made by Edward de Courtney, heretofore Earl of Devon, and his ancestors. And whereas the town by poverty of the inhabitants is brought to ruin, the said inhabitants petition the Queen to create them into a Body Corporate, “to the dread and terror of the wicked and to the reward of the good.” Whereupon the Queen creates the town a Free Borough in name and deed by the name of “The Mayor and Burgesses of the Borough of Portbyan, otherwise West Looe in our County of Cornwall.”

Power is conferred to hold lands and to let the same, to plead and to be impleaded, to have a Common Seal, and to change the same if they like. The Common Council to consist of 12 of the most discreet and honest men to be called the principal Burgesses, who, or the major part of them, are to make Bye-laws.

The Council to have a Steward and two Sergeants-at-Mace. The Mayor to be the Clerk of the Market. The Mayor and Burgesses to elect two Burgesses for Parliament, at the charges and costs of the Borough, as aforetime. Thomas Francis, an honest man, to be the first and modern Mayor, from the date of the Charter to Michaelmas next, when another Burgess

shall be chosen. The 12 Chief Burgesses are named—Ralph Stappe, Leonard Baylye, John Haye, Garret otherwise Charke, John White, Edmund Dale, Thomas Dale, John Welshe, William Jesup, James Garland, William Clarke, and Peter Griffen. William Bevill, Esq., to be the Steward. The Mayor and Steward for the time being to be Justices of the Peace.

Power is given to have a Council House in which to transact the affairs of the Corporation. The Mayor and Chief Burgesses, or the major part of them, to assemble there yearly at the Feast of Michaelmas, and to nominate two from amongst the Chief Burgesses for the office of Mayor, for the year ensuing, before and in the presence of the other inhabitants. (There is a great omission in this place in the original enrolment of the Charter, it being evidently intended that the inhabitants should elect one of these two to be Mayor, as will be seen later on.) Any one refusing to serve, after his due election, to be fined and detained in prison till the fine be paid or he consents to serve.

Should the Mayor die, or be removed from his office, the Chief Burgesses are to nominate two of their number before, and in the presence of, the other inhabitants, to fill the vacancy. Then the major part of the inhabitants present may, and shall, elect one of these two Burgesses to be Mayor.

If a Burgess shall die, or cease to be resident within the Borough, or be removed from office, the Mayor and Capital Burgesses shall, within eight days, elect another inhabitant to be a Burgess for life. The same rule to prevail in case of a vacancy arising in the office of Steward. The Mayor for the time being, may elect the Sergeants-at-Mace, who may execute processes, etc., as in the City of London. The Sergeants-at-Mace may each carry a "Mace engraved with our Arms within the precincts of the Borough." All officers of the Borough to take an oath on their admission to office.

The bounds of the Borough to continue as of old, and the Mayor and Burgesses are to make perambulations in order to ascertain these limits.

A Court of Record may be held every Wednesday, except in the weeks of Easter, Whitsuntide, and Christmas, for the recovery of debts not exceeding £5. "All fines, amerciaements, and all other profits" from the Courts to be levied for the benefit of the commonalty of the Borough.

The Corporation may have "the Assize of Bread, Wine and other victuals and also of measures and weights," "and all other things pertaining to the office of the Clerk of the Market" and to have all fines, etc., thence accruing.

A view of Frank-pledge may be held at Michaelmas and Easter before the Mayor and Steward.

The market may be held every Wednesday and two fairs yearly, one on the feast of St. Mark the Evangelist, to continue for three days, and the other on the 15th, 16th, and 17th of October, together with a Court of "Pie Poudre" to be held at the same time. All fines and profits, etc., arising from these markets and fairs to be the property of the Corporation.

The Mayor and Burgesses may have and enjoy all customs liberties, franchises, etc., as the Burgesses, Tenants, and Inhabitants have heretofore used, either by prescription or by Charter.

Witnessed at Westminster, the 14th day of February, 1574.

The practical administration of local affairs under this Charter is shown by the analysis of the Borough records, so far as they exist, which will be found in the next chapters. By some means or other the surrender of the Charter was avoided, when other boroughs surrendered their Charters in the reign of Charles II. From certain entries in the Mayoral accounts for the year 1685, it would appear that the Charter had been demanded by James II., but he confirmed and returned it with its privileges unimpaired. In thankfulness for this mercy the Corporation consumed "two bottles of canary."

From this time onwards the Corporation continued to enjoy its Charter without let or interference, until after the Reform Act of 1832, when the first Municipal Corporations Commission was appointed. A summary of the report issued by the Commissioners in 1835, which deals with West Looe, is here inserted.

#### WEST LOOE.

Population 593.

The Corporation exists and administers under a Charter granted in 1574. The Corporation consists of a Mayor, twelve Capital Burgesses, and an indefinite number of Free Burgesses. The governing body is composed of the Mayor and four Capital Burgesses, who form the Common Council. The Mayor is elected by the Common Council from among the number of Capital Burgesses. The

Capital Burgesses are elected by the Common Council out of the Free Burgesses. The Free Burgesses are elected out of the inhabitants by the Common Council. The Officers of the Corporation are a Steward, elected by the Common Council for life, a Town Clerk, and two Sergeants-at-Mace.

No Sessions of the Peace for the Borough are held. A Court Leet is held twice a year. A Court of Record formerly held, has now fallen into desuetude. The Goal consists of two cells, without any day room or yard, and is only fit for a lock-up. The Police force is insufficient. Since the passing of the Reform Act (1832), the expence of paving the town, which had hitherto been defrayed by a patron, has been paid by a rate.

The revenue, which arises from rents, quay dues, etc., is £48 a year. Any expenditure exceeding that sum was, previous to the Reform Act, paid by the patron and Steward of the Borough, John Buller, Esq., of Morval.

Some of the town property is let by private contract to members of the Corporation, and until last year no written accounts were kept. The Mayor for the time being was the receiver of the borough revenues and applied the same according to his own discretion, and rendered no account. Since the passing of the Reform Act, a book had been provided in which the accounts have been regularly entered, and it is intended that in future they shall be audited annually by the Corporation.

The Commissioners observe that since the disfranchisement of the borough the Corporation may be regarded as having no further functions to exercise; and on every ground it appears desirable that a Corporation from which no public benefit has been, or is likely to be derived, should be discontinued.

In spite of the unfavourable nature of the preceeding report, the Charter was not revoked. The subsequent fate of the Corporation is recorded in the report of the Municipal Corporations' Commission of 1880, certain portions of which are added in order to complete this section. The Commissioners state :—

“ It is considered that the Corporation ceased to exist in 1869. The last Mayor, Mr. Nathaniel Hearle, was at the time of his death, in 1869, the only Member of the Corporation, there being at that time neither burgesses

nor any public officers, and no corporate act has been done since. On the death of Mr. Hearle the Duchy of Cornwall claimed the Corporation property as being within the Duchy, and took possession of the title deeds in the corporation chest."

After claiming the property, the Duchy "conveyed the same with the fair dues and tolls to certain elective trustees" upon trust, among other things for "making and maintaining the sewers of the borough, for supplying water, improving the streets, maintaining schools, and for the relief of the sick and poor. The annual value of the property thus conveyed, after paying the rent of £8 to the Duchy, amounted to £80."

---

#### CHAPTER IX.

#### **The West Looe Court Books.**

---

1611-21.



THE proceedings of two different Courts are detailed in borough records, some of which are still extant. The one called the Law Court of the Borough was held twice a year, and was in fact the Court Leet; and the other, called simply "the Court," was held every month, and was the Court Baron. In the earliest documents the Law Court was held at two periods of the year; the Court Baron monthly, or as often as need required. The business done at the Court Leet related to the appointment of the officers of the borough, the Mayor or Reeve, the Constables, etc., and to the presentment of nuisances, offences, and matters of that description. The business of the Court Baron related to fines and heriots to be paid to the lord of the manor; to the descent and succession of property; pleas were taken of

all personal actions, such as debt, trespass, trespass on the case, etc., the process being enforced by attachment and distress. Pleas of debt are most numerous. Inhabitants of neighbouring parishes are occasionally parties to a suit.

A Court of "Pie-Poudre" was granted by the Charter, but apparently was never held. This Court, deriving its name from the French "Pieds Poudres" (Dusty Feet), might be held on the occasion of a market or fair, to settle in a rough and ready manner, any disputes arising between sellers, buyers, and spectators. The old "Pie-Poudre Court of London" is said to be still in existence nominally, but, like the "Court of Hustings," it has been superseded by the modern Police Courts in actual practice.

Lists of names which, from the marks made against them, appear to have been called over, generally preceded the entries of the proceedings at the Law Courts. These lists consist of the "Chief Burgesses," the "Free Tenants," and the "Residentes" or "Resiants." Mereweather states that these lists cease altogether after the year 1759.

It would seem from the records, that the Mayor and Corporation were the chief lords of the various tenements within the borough, held in burgage tenure; and, as these pages will show, as such they claimed the payment of a fixed sum to them upon the death of every free tenant, or upon the alienation or transfer of the land to another person. This fixed sum was formally known as a "*Relief*."

Another term often used in these records is "*Conventional Tenant*." It was very commonly employed in the old boroughs of Cornwall, and means a tenant who pays a small fixed rent. Concerning another term which occasionally is found, Blunt, in his Legal Dictionary, writes:—

"It is in divers manors in Cornwall the calling of all resiants therein above the age of 16 to swear fealty to their lord, to pay 2d. per poll, and a penny per ann. ever after as a common fine, and these are called when sworn—"censores."

The expression "*View of Frank-pledge*," which is also constantly appearing, is an alternative title for "*Court Baron*." Its original intention was to review the frank-pledges, that is to say, the freemen who were pledges for each others good behaviour. The power conferred by this privilege enabled the Corporation to extract a fine on any transfer of real property in the borough by sale or death. That this was a

profitable source of revenue, is shown by the corporation accounts.

Formerly every action entered for trial in a civil suit, which was not one of debt, was (wrongly) called "*trespass on the case*." Every suit might have been entirely different, but they were all entered under this title. Hence the frequency with which this expression occurs in these records.

The methods of procedure in these courts were probably identical with those prevailing in East Looe Courts, a full account of which will be found in the introduction to chapter iv.

After the attainder of Edward Courtenay, Earl of Devon, the Borough was annexed to the Crown, and some of the records of the Court Leets are preserved in the Public Record Office.

In the first of these, dated 1545, the court is described as "the court of the most dread Prince Henry VIII. "The jury are described as "the twelve for the Lord the King." Among the presentments, one John Hay is presented to the office of Reeve, and the expenses of a Steward are charged. The defaults of 13 persons were presented who owed suit at the court, and are therefore amerced.

Three other courts appear to have been held this year, but without a jury.

Similar courts were held in the year after, when the twelve men present a person as a common receiver of vagabonds, and for a breach of the peace, etc. At a later court in the same year, the same John Hay is mentioned as Mayor of the Borough; another is called the Court of the Manor.

In 1549, a Law Court is held with a jury as before, who repeat the presentments mentioned above.

In a record of the Court Leet in 1562, the defaults of the 'residentes' were presented, and the expenses of a Steward are charged as before. The extracts represent the earliest records extant of the West Looe Courts.

The borough records were examined in the year 1822, under the authority of a warrant issued by the Speaker of the House of Commons. The whole of the Record Books then found to be in existence were ten in number. (1.) No book of

(1)—During the trial of the West Looe Election Petition (1822) one of the witnesses called was Sarah Hoskins, aged 66, who proved that she had lived in the Borough all her life. She remembered that the door of the Town Hall was broken open about 50 years ago, by a man named John Roach, who took away the chest containing the records. There was a great uproar at the time, and she did not know where the chest was carried.

Bye-laws or Constitutions, or any reference to such a book which generally exists in other corporations, *e.g.*, the contiguous borough of East Looe, was to be found, and except in 1702, there is no entry whatever of any bye-laws made by the select body. The bye-law in question relates to grants of town lands, which were required in future to be made in open court.

The earliest Court Book extant to-day, consists of 36 pages of original records, the first date is November 6th, 1611, and the last is 13th September, 1615.

This book is almost contemporary with that wonderful translation of the Holy Scriptures which is still called the "Authorised Version."

The second Court Book consists of 20 pages, it begins with October, 1615, and ends on 19th April, 1617.

Of the Court Book for the year 1620-21, only pages 1-10 are extant.

The next Court Book begins with 27th October, 1641, and ends its record in 1669. It contains 120 sheets, for the most part in an indifferent condition.

Following this comes a Court Book, paged 2 to 66 consecutively. It begins with the date 1st May, 1672, ending on 21st March, 1682 (Old Style).

Sundry odd pages of other Court Books have been found and in every instance extracts are made from them. In each case extracts are inserted in their proper chronological place.

For the exhaustive analysis and translation of these books, which now follows, the compiler is entirely indebted to Richard Peter, Esq., of Launceston.

1611—15.

On pages 1 and 2, of the book commencing 1611, are copies in English of an indenture and of a document verifying it. On page 3 the ordinary records of proceedings at the courts begin in Latin:—elections of Mayor, Sergeants-at-Mace, Clerks of the Market, etc., then lists of the Free Tenants and Residents, and then of the Jury for "the Lord the King," followed by their presentments. The first is against John Harell for having encroached upon a piece of land of the Mayor and Burgesses called "the Key." Two other persons are presented for like encroachments, and another for encroaching on an un-named piece of ground. Two others for

depositing pebbles on waste land of the boro' without leave. Also Mayor and Burgesses of "East Loo" because they had permitted "le keye" which they held of "Westloo" to be ruinous and in decay. And then come the entries of old undetermined cases, and of new ones for trial in the Law Court. Before leaving the presentments a few more are translated as they show attention to small matters in support of rule and order. Wm. Mellowe and John Truscott were charged with placing their victuals and other goods in the Town Hall without licence. John Francis with offering fish for sale within the boro' not being licenced thereto. John Jesup in contempt of the authority of the boro' had said that "he did not know there was any Mayor of a boro' for asses" (This ill-mannered person was afterwards placed at the mercy of the Mayor, and was fined 21/-).

On page 8 of this book are entries of several cases tried at a court held on the 19th February, 1611, in and for "The Boro' of Liskerrett, alias Liskerd." No explanation is given for this interpolation. The successor to this court was held 1st of April following. The next entry (in Latin) is that "One gelding of a white colour was found wandering upon the Down within the jurisdiction of this court, 24th July, 1612."

At a court 9th September, 1612, the Capital Burgesses seem to have been reduced to eleven.

At a court 28th October, a jury, 16 in number, present among other things that "Stephen Jesupe drew blood from the body of Robert Geffrye." That Henry Husband and Thomas Peake fought together within the boro'. That John Lyon had encroached upon a certain curtilage of the Mayor and Burgesses. That Will Cocks had permitted his messuage to be ruinous and in decay to the hurt of the neighbours there. Two persons pay small sums (2d. and 10d.) on having become owners of tenements within the boro'.

Court held 23rd April, 1613.—Names are given of nine persons (homagers) sworn on the jury, and the record of their presentments, among them being one for diverting rainwater from its right course in descending to the Boro'. Another against two persons who had brought actions of law against several persons of the Borough for causes determinable in the Borough Court. Two are charged with encroachments on Corporation property. The deaths of two Free Tenants and who their respective heirs are, were presented. A "Relief" is imposed in both instances.

At the Law Court held on 28th April, 1613, David Grubb, one of the Sergeants-at-Mace, informed the Court that John Grose and six others, one being a widow, had washed "ura" without licence. Each was fined two-pence.

Court held 18th August, 1613.—Robt. Harell, one of the Clerks of the Market, presented that Stephen Joye had sold bread of light weight contrary to the statute. Fined six-pence. Also that Cyprina Garrat had refused to sell bread as she ought:

The next entry is a list of 42 Free Tenants and of 53 Residents, and later on, the names of 12 Capital Burgesses are given.

Law Court held 20th October, 1613.—The 15 Jurors for the Lord the King, present the sale by Thos. Symon, a Free Tenant, of certain land within the boro'; also by Emanuel Langford, Esq., of certain other such land, whereby reliefs had accrued. They also presented that John Mellowe had dismissed his apprentice contrary to the form of the statute. And that four named persons had encroached on lands of the boro'; one had obstructed the road leading to a boro' well; four others had allowed their sea-pebbles (?) to lie on land of the boro' without leave; and five others had placed furze ricks on boro' lands without licence.

At the court held 12th January, 1613 (Old Style), a Sergeant-at-Mace presented John Garrat because he did not use the measure and assize of ale, according to the form of the statute.

At the court held 30th March, 1614, Thomas Rundell presented John Grills for that "he advised . . . to sell bread to the said Thomas for silver in hand."

The entries of occurrences at the various courts held thenceforth to the 26th of April, 1615, are of the general character of those which have been above extracted. On that day it is recorded that John Morth, Esq., was said to have acquired for himself and his heirs, a messuage and garden within the boro', then or lately held by Wm. Luke, wherefore a "relief" had become due.

The latest record entered in this book is that of 13th September, 1615. The notes of three or four subsequent courts, are of dates too far apart to justify a belief for them to be considered regular entries of the proceedings of a tribunal, which had for many previous years exercised important functions.

On a stray piece of paper having thereon the date 20th January, 1615, is a record as follows:—"James I. by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, etc., to David Grubb one of the Sergeants-at-Mace of the Borough, and also to . . . or to either of them." Then comes a warrant authorizing them to levy out of the cattle, goods and chattels of Valentin Tregonndiee, or Nicholas Popham, his surety— $\frac{3}{6}$ , which Robert Jeffery had recovered in the Borough Court in an action of trespass on the case against Valentin Tregonndiee, with  $\frac{20}{4}$  damages, etc. Robert Harell was Mayor. On the same sheet is another warrant of a similar character:—"James I. . . . to the Sergs.-at-Mace" to apprehend William Luke or Thomas Rundle and bring them before the Boro' Court. Both warrants are issued under the seal of Thomas Jane.

## 1615-1617.

On the first leaf of the record is a form in English, of the oath of allegiance to James I. and his successors. This is followed by a list in Latin of the Free Tenants, 42 in number, beginning with Bernard Greinville, Knt.,\* Philip Bevill, Esq., John Trelawny, Esq., Richard Buller, Esq., John Murth, Esq., Hugh Trelawny, Esq., Richard Dandye, gent., Garman Puckey, parishoners of Talland, etc. Then follow names of 'Resiants,' 54 in number, and names of Capital Burgesses, 14 in number. These lists are succeeded by brief entries of cases for trial at the Law Courts, in Latin. One entry will sufficiently show the character of all. "Boro' of Portbihen, otherwise West Loo. Walter Tresise, by pleader John Mellowe, complains against Robert Slade in a plea of trespass." The next is a plea of debt, then one of trespass and assault.

At a court held 18th October, 1615, it is recorded in English that "John Harell at his own request having regard to his old age and inability of bodye was with the consent of the Mayor and the seven other principal burgeses removed from being a Chief Burgess and Robt. Ffrauncis was elected in his place." "At this court Thomas Arundell, Esq., did paie unto the Mayor and Burgesses of this Boro' for one quarter rente dew at the Feast of S. Michael Th' Archangell last past  $\frac{3}{4}$ ." On page 5 the names of 14 jurors are entered, and their presentments are in Latin. One is that John Garratt, John Grose and Stephen Gerry had thrown "maerm" on the waste land. (Query, does "maerm" mean pebbles.)

---

\* For short notices of Grenville and others, see chapter xix.

At the same court the Jury agreed that every person who should thereafter wash or eviscerate any fish in "le brose" of the well, should pay for every such offence  $\frac{3}{4}$ , one half to the person informing of the offence, and the other half thereof to the Mayor and Burgesses of the borough.

At the court held November 31st, David Grubb complained that Richd. Lavers had on the 18th October last, within the jurisdiction of that Court, assaulted him and drawn blood from his body.

Court held 19th April, 1616.—It was agreed by the Mayor and other Burgesses "That that part of the Downe which lieth on the west side of the town well be let for 2 crops at  $\frac{6}{6}$  the acre. And thereupon came John Garratt (and 3 others) & did take the same for 2 crops to tillage & not to pasture at  $\frac{6}{8}$  the acre. And to bring 60-lb. sacks of seams of good worth into every acre for one crop." In this year the names of 46 Free Tenants are given, four tenants follow, then 55 "Residentes" are named. After these are the names of 12 "Capital Burgesses," and then another 15 names of "Residentes."

Upon a loose sheet, in Latin—"Borough of Porbighan. Thomas Cloke complains against William Snell and Jane his wife in a plea of trespass on the case. Pledges to prosecute, John Doe, Richard Roe."

"And thereupon the sd complainant in his own proper person complains that whereas the sd plaintiff on the 24 July, in the 14th year of James I., at the instance and request of the sd Jane, on the day and year aforesaid, lent the sd Jane, whiles she was sole, four shillings of lawful English money. And the said Jane, on the year and day aforesaid, here at Porbighan, within the jurisdiction of this court, in consideration thereof, when she was sole . . . faithfully promised that she would well & honestly pay & satisfy the said four shillings to the plaintiff whensoever she was requested to do so. Nevertheless, the sd Jane not regarding her promise & undertaking in that behalf, but contriving & intending subtilly to deceive the said complainant and to defraud him of the sd 4/-; whiles she was sole, the said William Snell and Jane arranged between themselves to marry according to the Ecclesiastical Laws of this Kingdom of England. But they have not paid nor has either of them paid the plaintiff, although he has requested

as aforesd th sd Jane, while sole. And the sd William Snell & Jane have by contrivance between themselves married in form, etc. (payment) has often been demanded, that is to say, here on the day and year above written . . . But the sum and the whole and every part of it has been contradicted (refused), and is hitherto denied. Wherefore the sd complainant saith that he is injured and hath sustained damage exceeding 6/8."

The record of the later history of this suit is not to be found.

At a court held 19th April, 1617, John Grose, one of the Constables of the Borough, informed that John Gerry, an inhabitant, had on the Sunday after the last Law Court, in the time of Divine Service, shouted & kept divers person in their dwelling-houses by playing at "Painted Charters."\*

At a court held 14th May, 1617, the Jury presented "Richard Hoar for drawing blood on the body of John Haly, within the borough." They also presented, "that Sylvester Gourd and another, had turned the water which cometh from the Downe out of its usual course." Also that the Down-drivers had neglected their duty, as also had the Clerk of the Market. Also they presented Jane, the wife of William Sweet, for "a Skold." Also three persons for making ricks upon the Down.

1619.

A leaf of the Court Book for this year records in Latin, "Borough of Portbyhan, otherwise Westloo. A Law Court of the borough aforesaid, there held 3rd November, 1619, before John Francis, Mayor of the borough." The names are given of a Jury, and on the other side of the leaf is written in English, a note of the presentments made by them. Among these presentments are the following: "We p'sente one . . . Foxe, a bargeman, for unlading of limestones upon the Keye to the hurt of the townsmen," "Robt Harle" and six other named persons, "for that we suppose that their houses and courts are built on and upon the town land." Other presentments are upon ordinary subjects.

This Jury inserts the following note:—"We doe agree that if any straungers doe shute any sand or owre or lime or other lading out of a barge or cock boat uppon any of the Keyes of

\* The accused person had possibly been smearing the walls, or chalking, or sooting the pavements, with rude caricatures of some residents, whom he desired to bring into ridicule or contempt.

the town he shall paye for every suche barge or cock loade -/4."

Three persons are presented for "overcharging" the Common before they were sworn townsmen.

1620-21.

Of the Law Court Book for the year 1620, pages 1-10 are extant.

On page 1 is, first a list of Free Tenants beginning with (in Latin) "Burnard Greinvile, Knight; Richard Buller, Knight; John Trelawny, Esquire; Edward Murth, Esquire; Thomas Arundle, Esquire; Thomas Furse, Gentleman; William Dandye, Gentleman; John Garratt, Gentleman," and many names undistinguished by title follow. Then are entered in Latin "Names of Residents" the first named being Ambrose White. That list is followed by a list of the "Capital Burgeses" one of whom, John Garrat, is Mayor.

On page 2 is title and date of the court.

On the feast of St. Michael the Archangel in the 18th year of the reign of our Lord James now King of England, France and Ireland and Scotland, A.D. 1620. On that day (29th September), John Garratt was elected and sworn Mayor of the Borough for the then ensuing year, and afterwards two persons were sworn Sergeants-at-Mace, and two others Clerks of the Market, and two were appointed "Downe-drivers." Entries succeed of many old and new cases of trial in the court. Notes of similar cases are made at each court held for the year to 5th September 1621, inclusive.

At a court held 7th November, 1621, it is recorded in Latin, that it was "before John Garrat, still being Mayor of the Borough because John Grose, who had been elected Mayor at the preceding Michaelmas, had been and was weak and infirm, and unable as yet to walk and to performe the duty of his office."

At a court 17th January, 1621, the names of a Jury are written, and on the second side of the sheet it is recorded in Latin:—"At this Court, held 17th day of January, 1621, Thomas Arundell, Esq., took of the Mayor and Burgeses of this Borough, the Mill demised to John Lampen and others, with its waters and the liberty of a Water-course by or through the Waste called 'Le Down' of the Borough aforesaid to his own liberty. To be held immediately for the term of one hundred years, rendering £3 6s. 8d. yearly and keeping the Mill-house in

repair and surrendering compensation made to Lampen and others. "The yearly rent of £3 6s. 8d. to be paid quarterly by even portions to help the tenant according to the agreement." This is signed by ten persons, four of them by their marks.

1622.

Court held 22nd May, names only of the jury, and short notes of cases to be tried are entered. Simon Peake was Mayor at this time, but to the end of his official year, nothing is found in the Court Book worthy of being extracted, except, perhaps, that on the outside of one of the sheets under date 20th December, 1622, is a note of presentments made by the Jury, among which is "We presente Walter Sellicke, beinge one that did abuse the juries and refused himself to serve, toe fine him 3/4."

A loose sheet bearing date 2nd May, in this year, contains the record of a Law Court on this day with names of Jury sworn thereat. Among the presentments on the usual subjects is one "That Jane Sweet, the wife of William Sweet, was a Common Scoulde."

A warrant issued in this year authorizes "William Sadgmore, one of the Sergeants-at-Mace, to apprehend . . . and to bring his body before the court of the borough to answer a complaint of David Grubb. Under seal of Thos. Jane, Sub-Seneschal. John Grose, Mayor, Sept. 28th, 1622."

1624.

Of the Court Book for this year only a single page is extant, and bears thereon the date 17th November. It contains a list of jurors and the presentments made by them. Among these are:—"We found Walter White, Major of our Towne;" "We presente Thomas Powde for making a hoggstye in the strete;" "We presented John Jope leavying robble in the strete."



## CHAPTER X.

**West Looe Court Books.**EXTRACTS FROM AND TRANSLATIONS OF THE WEST LOOE  
COURT BOOKS.

1641—69.



BOROUGH of West Looe, otherwise Porthbigham, 27th October, 1641.

On a torn and defaced sheet are the names of Free Tenants, Burgesses, etc., of the borough; Richard Buller, Knight; Sir John Trelawny, Bart.; Samuel Rolles, Knight; Walter Langdon, Esq., Thomas Arundell, Esq., Edward Murth, Esq., Thomas Furse, Clerk; William Dandy, gent.; the heirs of William Cocke, etc.

Law Court held then before Anthony Grubb, Mayor, and the Capital Burgesses. As "Jurors for the lord the King," Henry Pine, Thomas Francis, and 16 others are named, two of whom appear to have been fined 12d. each, possibly for not answering to their names.

Presentments made by this Jury (in English) amongst others, that Thomas Love and other persons named had alienated lands within the borough.\* That Robert Harrell and Thomas . . . had made ricks on the . . . That Rich. Grubb and William Gord, junr. be the Clerks of the Market, Rob. Jeffery and Thos. Knight be Down-drivers. They also present that "John Abbot and Symon Olliver had left down their hedges by the highway." That Rose Manning had sold drink without licence. Walter Harrell "for letting an old barge lie on the town lands, to the annoyance of the inhabitants."

---

\* Reliefs were payable on these alienations.

Then follow cases of trespass and debt for trial, beginning with the old cases undetermined at former Courts. On some of these, appear notes subsequently made of the decisions.

Court held 3rd November, 1641. A single case entered for debt.

On the 24th November are entered the names, sureties, etc., of the innkeepers of the borough, the recognizances being each in £10.

Court held on 5th and 26th January, 1641. (O.S.) Common law cases only.

11th May, 1642.—Court held and two cases entered, followed by list of names of 15 Jurors who present the Mayor and Capital Burgesses for not repairing "the town keyes," ditto for not repairing the town well, and amending certain ways; also a relief due. Also Thomas Knight for letting dung in the highway (fine 12d.). Jane Walsh and Eliz. Piper for "schoaldings, or schoalds." T. Eliz for an assault on Jane Walsh. William Colling and Rich. Winter for carrying away earth from the Down. John Abbott for "letting down his wardes going to Henofer." Several persons for selling drink without licence. These presentments are followed by entries of common law cases.

Courts held 22nd June, 13th July, 23rd August, 14th September, 1642. At this last mentioned court, William Eadgcumbe was sworn a Capital Burgess. A court was held 29th October, at which 13 named persons were sworn jurors who, among other things, presented Robert Harle to be Mayor for the ensuing year; Pasko Gorde to be "seariant" (sergeant); Cloake and Gard to be Clerks of the market; Piper and Jeffery to be Down-drivers. "John Whitt, of Eglisscale, for leaving of rubble in the street which doth anoi the Kings Maj.'s highwaye;" also all persons who encroach upon the town land and who make ricks upon the town land without licence; the town ways for not being sufficiently repaired; and the Mayor and Burgesses for not repairing the town well.

Court held 9th November, before Robert Harle and Capital Burgesses of the borough, list of the inn-keepers and their sureties.

Court 11th January, 1642. (O.S.)—Ordinary cases only. Courts 1st February, 22nd February, 15th March, common law cases.

Courts 5th April, and 26th April, 1643. At the latter the names of 15 persons are entered as jurors. They present, among other things, the town gate (yeat), and the hedge by the gate, also the town well, and the pound, "being not lawful." Also Eliz. Wood, widow, for keeping pigs upon the down or common "which be Mathew Rads, of East Looe," and the gate at "Henofor" as being not lawful. Among the presentment of deaths is that of Sir Richard Buller, Knt.

1643.—The entries at succeeding courts to the 25th October contain no matter of public modern interest, and on that day names of Free Tenants, Capital Burgesses and Resiants are entered, as are also the names of 15 Jurors. Among other things, they present William Eadecombe to be Mayor, David Whitt for hedging in a part of the common for a garden, also "the keye that was Mr. Walter Fitzwilliams' to be town land, and the Mayor and Burgesses for not repairing it." Lists of innkeepers with their sureties are periodically entered in these records.

On 17th January, 1643. (O.S.)—William Sadgmore and Joseph Bawden were sworn "Constables," and George Cloke was discharged.

On 1st May, 1644.—A jury presents the discharged George Cloke, "for laying of hands upon the Mayor and for tearing of his clothes." Certain persons are charged for scolding, striking, and biting one another.

On 6th November, 1644.—Robert Frauncis was Mayor. The Jury presented Henry Eadgcomb and John Dyer to be Clerks for the weighing of bread, also Robert Harris for throwing of "sope ashes" in the highway going to the mill, also the highway going to Hanafore, the highway from the Widow Vine's door to the Bridge End, and the town well.

At the court 14th May, 1645.—Robert Frauncis being Mayor, the Jury 13 in number, among other things presented "the Waie Wardens" for not repairing the highways; that "Chanler's Keay was Town Land"; Roger Whitt was presented for assault and battery upon the body of John Panson, William Gord for the same on John Harper, "Joan Cole for keeping of bad rule," "Marion Harvie for selling drink being not bound in recognizance," Mary Carrow for the like, and "Thos. Troute for a blodshed upon the body of Antony Grubb."

On 26th October, 1645.—Lists of the Free Tenants, Capital Burgesses, etc., are entered. These are followed by a list of

jurors who present William Garrat to be Mayor, also several other ordinary matters.

Names of inn keepers and their sureties are entered 26th November, 1645.

1646.—Names of 13 jurors sworn 29th April, who made presentments only upon ordinary subjects.

October 27th, 1646, a jury presented John Harle to be Mayor, and, among other things, Will Bernard and Thos. Knight to be "Overseers of the highways"; and, among ordinary presentments, that "all the highways want mending, especially Thos. Knight's house and the Alms-houses"; also Denizell Whitt for "anoying the highwaye on the Downe called Boats-poole"; and "the house which Will. Cardew now dwelleth in, not knowing whose it is, in the right of the towne."

1647. - On the 19th May, John Harle being Mayor, the jury presented amongst other things, "all those that leave dung before their door to the great annoyance of those that pass by." They also presented the new "keye" for not being in repair, and also "the rest of the keays within this borough." Also Mary Ann Harvie for keeping a stranger's horse upon the commons, and Antony Hocken for taking a horse out of the pound and turning him to the commons again. Also two persons for carrying away of the "greete" from the commons.

On the 25th October, 1647, lists are entered of the then Free Tenants, etc., at the head of which are the names:—"Sir John Trelawny, Knt, and Bart.; Francis Buller, Esq.; Sir Samuel Rooles, Knt.; Walter Langdon, Esq.; Thos. Arundle, Esq.; Edward Morth, Esq.; Thos. Furse, Clerk; Will Dandy, gent.; Will. Garret."

At the Law Court held 28th October, 1647, before Thos. Ffrancis, Mayor, John Harle, Robt. Francis and other Capital Burgesses, jurors are sworn and make usual presentments of officers for the ensuing year, of neglects to repair, of nuisances on the public ways, etc. Thos. Wills and Hannibal Couch for battery and bloodshed upon one another; John Piper for throwing filthy water and also for keeping pigs and suffering other filth to come in the house of his neighbours; also the Mayor and Capital Burgesses for not repairing "the Stockes"; "all those that encroach on the town land by leaving of timber or any other thing without leave or agreeing with the Mayor for the same."

Court 17th November, 1647,—The innkeepers and their sureties enter into recognizances.

At the several succeeding courts nothing of interest is entered until at the court 12th April, 1648, this entry appears:—"12th Aprill, 1648, Lifttenant Rich Langstone, of St. Martyn juxta Loe, bought a baye mare wth a whitt star in the forehead and the eares cropt, the price being vi.l (six pounds) George Langston being the seller and Nich. Broad the surety."

At the court 3rd May, 1648, a jury was sworn whose presentments disclose only ordinary matters, except the death of Sir Samuel Rolls, Knt. Succeeding courts to 26th September contain no new feature. On that day George Epps was presented for Mayor. Under date 18th October, 1648, a list of the Free Tenants is entered.

Court 25th October.—A jury is sworn (of 18 persons) whose presentments disclose no new feature.

(In the title of almost every court up to the 17th January, 1648, (O.S.) the year of the King's reign is stated, and on that day it is thus entered, as usual in Latin, "Borough of Portibighan or West Loe, a court there held on the 17th day of the month of January in the year of our Lord the King Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, etc., xxivth, before George Epps, Mayor.")

The court 11th April, 1649, is entered as a Law Court, held on that day before George Epps, Mayor, etc., stating only the year of our Lord. A jury was then sworn, their names being given, and they made presentments as usual, among these is a presentment of the death of Thos. Arundel, Esq., and that John Arundel, Esq., was his heir. The following courts are entered simply with the day of the month and year; the more formal entries are stated to have been held before the Mayor, etc. These formulae are continued throughout the year 1649, until the 24th October, on which day the date 1649 is written out in Latin.

The names of Free Tenants, etc., entered at that court appear nearly the same as in the preceding list. At the end of this list is the entry (in ungrammatical Latin) "names of the jury for the keepers of the liberty of England by the authority of Parliament." Subjoined to this Latin note are these words in English, "These were returned upon talis." Then follow the names of 22 persons who at a court held 24th October, 1649, as a jury made presentments of the ordinary form on

the usual subjects. One of these being John Piper and Margery Seargent for "scoulding."

Court 14th November, 1649.—"By the general consent of the Mayor and Capital Burgesses, John Piper was put out from being Constable," and at the same court the innkeepers entered into the usual recognizances, Thomas Bawden being Mayor.

The jury sworn at the court held 15th May, 1650, made no presentments which are recorded.

At the court 22nd May, 1650, "the Mayor and Capital Burgesses consented that Peter Keckewich, Esq., John Trehawke, and Walter Harell, Gent, are to pay 30/- yearly so long as they shall lay on lands, and make use of the Town Lands where timber is usually landed, and they are to give posts for repairing of the Keye."

On the 29th September, 1650, Anthony Grubb was chosen by voices, Mayor for the year ensuing. At subsequent courts it is noted that certain persons agreed with the Mayor and Capital Burgesses for leases and rents of small pieces of land, etc., at fixed rents. At the court held 23rd October, 1650, lists of names of the Chief Burgesses, Free Tenants, Residents, and jurors succeed each other. The jury make presentments of the ordinary kind, among them being "against Philip Grills for encroaching on town lands and suffering of rubble in the highway going to Pedarla; also Richard Peake, \* Gabriel Grubb, John Gourd and eleven others are presented, but for what cause is not stated.

At the court 27th November, 1650, Gabriel Grubb and others, were sworn Freemen of the Borough, and recognizances were taken of the tiplers and their sureties. Succeeding courts to the 30th April, 1651, have no note of public modern interest. On that day a jury was sworn, who, among ordinary presentments, present Henry Randall and his wife Honner for "scoulds;" Thos. Whitt for keeping a "shoffell bord play;" the well in Mr. Anthony Grubb's garden to be the town's; Henry Randell's wife, John Hore's wife, Elizabeth Johns and six others "for cutting of furze in places on the Down not allowed of." At the same court it is recorded that "Margarett Grills, the daughter of John Grills, deceased, was bound apprentice to Joane Grubb according to the form of the statute, she had with her, 20/- in money, and as much in *cloaths* to make her a new *coate* cost 7/2, and a new pair of shoes cost 14d."

---

\* See "The Pickwick Papers" by Charles Dickens, chapter xxix.

At a court held 4th June, 1651.—“ John Pyne, being Churchwarden the year before, came and passed in his account and brought in 13/4, which was delivd over unto William Curtis (who) was in Churchwarden for this year now following.” The preceding entry is followed by a note that “ Margaret Grills, by the consent of Anthony Grulbb and the Capital Burgesses, was putt apprentice to Jone Grulbb and her assigns until she should be twenty one years of age, according to the statute, and had with her 20/- in money, and 7/- towards *cloathes*.”

Succeeding courts to 22nd October, 1651, contain no entry of interest. On that day the court was held before George Cloke, Mayor, and the Capital Burgesses, and entries are made of the lists of the Capital Burgesses, etc., as usual. A jury then sworn, and made presentments, among which is noted a default in “ repairing the highway from Hugh Gord’s door so far up as Culver Well, and that plat of land at the east end of the Town Hall had escheated to the town,” *i.e.*, had reverted to the lords on extinction or failure of the prior estate.

At a court held 3rd December, 1651, two persons were sworn “ Bread Weigheters.” At the same court several persons were sworn Freemen of the Borough.

25th February, 1651 (O.S.)—“ It is consented that three at least of the magistrates, upon warning, do attend the Mayor at the Hall at each court there held.”

17th May, 1652.—William Courtis paid into court for his Churchwardenship for the year past £1 17s. 3d., and Hugh Gourd was appointed Warden for the ensuing year.

At the same court the jury presented the waste lands at the east end of the Chapel or Town Hall “ for an escheate to the towne”; Nicholas Jew for making furze ricks on the town walls, “ the tenement that Will Cardew dwelleth in as an escheat to the towne”; Thos. Trout for not repairing his house, being dangerous “ to passengers by”; John Harper and Robert Gillevant for battery and bloodshed on each other; the Mayor and Capital Burgesses for not cleansing the “ Cannell” from the lower Shutt to Mr. Bawden’s house end; and the names of 11 persons for not being Freemen.

At a court held 15th September, 1652, John Piper is mentioned as having bought the town furze at Pedarle for 20/- and he was to have time between that day and 1st November, “ to cut them down and to carry them away.”

On 29th September, 1652, Mr. William Badgcombe was elected Mayor, and he was sworn at a court held on 27th

October, when the jury presented among other things, that John Hodge and Elinor Sweete had not repaired the way before their houses, and that Penticost Oliver was the joint heir of Jessop's lands. Thos. Clements was chosen and sworn Steward.

At a Law Court held 26th October, 1652, William Collings voluntarily took his oath before the Mayor and Capital Burgesses—that whereas some years past there was a certain debt due unto Agnes Pine, of Port Looe, widow, from John Welsh, of Tallan, and Robert Francis, senr., of this corporation is surety—that about ten years since he had the said widow Pine say to him “I have a bond against John Welsh, I marvaile he doth not come and take up his bond, there is but fower or five nobells to pay of the debt.” W. Collings signs by a mark; W. Eadgcombe, ditto; Geo. Cloke, ditto; R. Hearle, senr., ditto. “This is also witnessed by me Thos. Clements, Steward, and divers others then present.”

The court 4th May, 1652, was held before the Mayor, Capital Burgesses, and Mr. Thos. Clements, Steward for the Corporation, and among the presentments of the jury are:—“The Mayor and Capital Burgesses and Constables for not punishing of disorders on the Lord's day”; the “Down-drivers for not pounding the hogs that have spoyled and turned up the Down in divers places”; two persons for laying sand on the “Keyes”; “Jno. Pope, of East Loo, for laying of planks and timber on the Key”; the waste land at the east end of the Town Hall to be town land; “Nicholas Foote for a common ale house haunter”; “Wm. Hill, the younger, for suffering disorder in his house to the great disturbance of his neighbours.”

At a court held 1st January, 1652, an action for slander is entered.

At a court held 25th May, 1653.—The collectors for the poor passed their accounts, and brought in 8/3 which was left in Mr. Mayor's hands.

On 29th September, 1653, Thomas Francis was elected Mayor, and sworn in at the next court (19th October, 1653). After the record of his election is the following entry:—“Thomas Francis, the elder, be uniformly chosen to be Mayor, who, according to custome ought not to have beene sworne until the Law Courte daye, was this daye sworne Mayor, by reason that William Eadgecombe, the former Mayor, is deceased by death.” The oath was taken before the seven Capital Burgesses and Thomas Clements, the Steward.

At a Law Court held 26th October, 1653, are entered lists of names. (1) Of the Capital Burgesses, nine in number. (2) Of the Free Tenants, among whom are Sir John Trelawny, Knight; Ffrancis Buller, Esq.; heirs of Sir Samuel Rolls, Walter Langdon, Esq.; heirs of Tho. Arundle, Esq.; Thomas Ffurse, Clerk, etc. (3) Of the Freemen. Following these lists are the names of a jury, and among the presentments made by them are:—"for laying of dirt in the street—an annoyance to the passers and travellers by, as well of town people as strangers; for not repairing the highway, from the "Stockes" to the Culver Well; the waste land at the east end of the chapel to be town land."

At a court held 16th November, 1653, Digory Grubb was discharged from his Constablenesship; and the Mayor and Burgesses let to Mr. Robert Francis, the elder, the Pound Park, for five years from 28th October last, at a yearly rent of 45/8, and he to repair the gate and hedges at his own cost.

At a court held 7th December, 1653, depositions of witnesses are set forth touching the lands and tenements of Edward Eadgecombe left him by his father, Will. Eadgecombe, late Mayor of the borough.

Law Court 2nd May, 1654.—The jury present Gabriel Grubb for a battery and bloodshed on Mrs. Anne Garrett; Robert Grills for keeping a pig on the Down, to the annoyance thereof.

26th October, 1654.—Robert Francis chosen Mayor, at a court held on that day. Among the presentments of the jury are:—"the house Will. Hurdon dwells in to be an escheate to the town, there being no lord that can be found unto it;" "Rob. Welsh's house annoyed by John Piper, with stinking water."

At a court held 17th February, 1654 (O.S.), is the entry "that Edward Eadgecombe and Richard Geffery were last Easter appointed and chosen collectors and overseers for the poor of the borough, being not formerly sworn, were both now sworn to their office and received warrant to distrain such as neglected and refused to pay their rates, and are to continue in their office until Easter week next coming when they are to bring in their accounts, and the rate fully levied, and all the arrears thereof, or sufficient distress for the same with their disbursements for the year beginning 25th March, 1654, and ending with the year 1655, upon the 25th March."

Court held 7th May, 1655.—Among the presentments made are :—Edward Eadgcombe and Rich. Jeffery to be surveyors of the highways within the borough ; for a battery and assault against the Down-drivers and for hindering them in doing their office ; for pound breach ; for an assault of battery and bloodshed upon Mephiboseth White.

Joshua Bawden was elected Mayor, 30th October, 1655. The presentments under this date are only of the customary character.

At a court held 7th May, 1656, the jury present Thomas Mellow, for keeping shop without licence.

At a court held 27th August, 1656, Digory Grubb complains against John Gourd in an action for trespass, and Edward Tomlinson is entered as the plaintiff's attorney.

At a court held 27th October, 1656, Thomas Francis, the younger, being Mayor ; Thos. Dyer entered into recognizances in the sum of £40, "to appear at the next Law Court, to answer what hath been laid to his charge concerning the base child imputed on him by Dorothy Whitt." Among the things presented by the jury at this court are two of assault and battery and bloodshed, and Thos. Trout for laying down wards upon his lands, on the south side of the Chapel.

From 10th December, 1656, onwards, the style of the court is usually "Borough of West Loo" only.

Among presentments under date 22nd April, 1657.—The Mayor, etc., for not repairing the *Key*, joining the new *Key* ; for not causing the garden hedge above the Chapel to be repaired. At this court appear Thos. Dyer and his sureties, who are freed and discharged by the town from all charges for and towards the relief of a base child of which, by Dorothy Whitt, he is reputed to be the father.

Thos. Bawden, Mayor.—At a court 26th October, 1657, are entered the customary lists, the second of which is under the heading "names of Freeholders," and the third is under the heading "names of Freemen." The presentments contain no new entry. Recognizance of the tiplers are given as in former years. At this court "Walter Harell is sworn Freeholder to a part of the land of John Garrett, being a 'pallace or court lodge,' joining with the Kay."

Denizell White was chosen and sworn Constable at a court held 2nd December, 1657.

At a court 7th April, 1658, Mr. Robert Harell was sworn "Majestrate," and Mr. Timothy Mellow was dismissed his Constablenesship, and chosen and sworn "Majestrate," 4th May, 1658.

Anthony Grubb was elected Mayor, 26th October, 1658.

Robert Harell, Mayor, 25th October, 1659.—Presentments made at this court are:—The "Court Lodge, at the Chapel end," and the garden joining with the Chapel, to be waste lands; "Thomas Francis, of Port Loo, for bringing in of Henry Chubb to dwell in his house, not giving security to the Mayor for freeing of the town from his charge."

The presentments at the court 16th May, 1660, were of the usual character.

(On the 18th May, 1660, Charles II. was proclaimed King, to fill the throne of his late father, Charles I. He left Holland on the 23rd May, and on the 29th May he entered London. During the Commonwealth, the records are almost uniformly in English. R.P.)

At a Law Court held on the 3rd October, 1660, the title is written in Latin, and in English reads thus: "A Law Court there held on the 3rd day of October, in the twelfth year of the reign of our lord Charles II., by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., . . . in the year of our Lord, 1660." Then follow the names of the Free Burgesses, before whom the court was held, then the names of the Free Tenants and of the "Resiants." The name of the Mayor is given as Thomas Francis. Proceedings at this and succeeding courts are then entered, and usually in the form theretofore adopted.

At the Law Court 7th May, 1661, Marian Memory was presented by the jury for "selling beer, and doth not keep lodgings." Two persons were sworn wardens for the poor.

26th October, 1662.—Philip Harell was elected Mayor.

On 13th May, 1663, a court was held before Joshua Bawden, Deputy-Mayor, in the absence of Philip Harell, the Mayor.

Similar entry, 23rd September, 1663.—At the last mentioned court, Thos. Mellow was chosen Mayor. He and eight others are named as the Capital Burgesses, in an entry made on the 14th of that month.

At a court held 14th September, 1664, Peter Westcott is chosen Mayor.

Only ordinary matters are recorded at the courts held between that date and the court held 8th February, 1664 (O.S.), when the following entry appears:—"Recognizances of innkeepers and keepers of entertainment within the said borough, entered into this present eighth day of February, for observation of Lent, in p'suance of His Ma'ties Proclamacon in this behalfe. William Gourd, one of the Sargents at Mace, thereupon his Oath saith that he summoned the p'sons undernamed to appear to enter into "recognizances, viz." (Seven person are named, six of them being females. Ten person seem to have been bound, nine of them in 5s (or 5d.) each, and one in 10s. (or 10d.)

April 18th, 1665, a court with view of Frankpledge held, and a jury sworn, but no presentments or act recorded.

On the 13th September, in the same year, this entry was made:—"Att this court the above sd Mayor (Peter Westcott) and Capitall Burges-es of the sd Burrough have unanimously elected and chosen Henery Seymour, Esq., to be Recorder of the sd Burrough during his naturall life. And I the said Henery Seymour have this day made choyce of Edward Tomlinson, Gent., to be Steward and Towne Clark of the sd Burrough and my Deputy there." (Signed) "H. Seymour."

24th October, 1665.—At a court held at the "Guildhall," within the borough, before Joshua Bawden, Mayor, a jury of 13 was sworn. Ordinary proceedings at the Law Courts then and thence to the 8th August, 1666, alone are recorded. On the last named day, it is noted that Geo. Trebell had taken Pound Park, for three years, for pasture only.

On 19th September, 1666, Robert Harell was elected Mayor for the year then ensuing.

On 24th October, 1666, a jury was sworn, and presented the Mayor and Capital Burgesses for not weighing the bread; for not repairing the "Keyes"; for not repairing the highway from Lower Shutt to Mr. Hendra's barn; also the Waywardens for not repairing the highway from Ebbotts' door to the Alms-houses; and among the presentments on the usual subjects—John Pasco and other named persons, for not going to Church on the Lord's Day.

16th January, 1666. (O.S.)—Richard Peake was dismissed by the Mayor from his Constablenesship.

On page 104 it is stated, that at the court held 11th February, 1666, (O.S.) "came John Arundell, of Tremadart, in

the Parish of Dueloe, Esq., landlord of, amongst other lands within the said borough, certain lands granted to John Johns, alias Dyer, for 99 years, if three named persons should so long live, yielding 6/- upon every life, and reciting that Hugh John, one of the lives, was dead, upon whose death 6/- became due to Arundell, for "*herryott*" or "*Farleiffe*," which sd John Johns refused to pay. And the said Arundell hath this day produced two witnessses who affirmed upon their "corporall" oaths, that Hugh Johns was dead, and that they saw him dead in his bed, at Chatham, and saw him interred in Chatham Churchyard, and was so buried in or about 20th June, 1665. All which the said witnesses affirmed upon their oaths upon the Holy Evangelist of God, before Robert Harle, Mayor, and Edward Tomlinson, Steward, and Justice of the Peace." (The signatures are subscribed.)

September 16th, 1667.—Thomas Mellow was nominated Mayor, and the Law Court "with view of Franckpledge of the borough holden in the Guildhall, on 23rd October, Anno Dom." 1667, was before "Thomas Mellow, Mayor" and six named Capital Burgesses. Three common law cases only entered. Throughout the Mayoralty of Thos. Mellow, notes of such cases and of proceedings connected with them alone appear up to 30th September, 1668.

At "The Law Court held and kept at the Guildhall," 26th October, 1668, before Peter Westcott, Mayor, etc., no business is recorded.

At the court 7th April, 1669, Pasco Gourd returned an attachment against "certayne Culme and Lyme Stores, "attached as the goods of William Wills, of West Loo, "hatter. The goods were taken away from the Plt. Wills by "clayme of a Deed form'ly made by the sd Willm. Wills."

26th October, 1669.—The Magistrates and Commons do elect Mr. Philip Harell, Mayor.

On the back of the sheet paged 120, is entered a memorandum, of which the following is the substance. At the court held at the Guildhall, 1668, 29th July, the depositions of Stephen Gillard, Edw. Tomlinson, and Joshua Bawden, were taken, by desire of Ibbet Couch, widow, for the better setting forth her estate to the house in West Loo, whereof her brother George has taken in trust for her, from Thomas Trout. The substance of Gillard's deposition is—that a little time before the death of George Cloake, when Cloake was on his death bed, he told the deponent that the house he lately took

of Thos. Trout of West Loo, the landlord thereof, he the said George, was made a party to that lease. The truth was that he took it for his sister, Ibbet Couch, and the reason was because that Hannibal Couch, her then husband, was a person of an idle life and conversation, and had spent and consumed much of the goods of the said Ibbet, and was likely to have sold this house also, if he had known that it was taken for Ibbet with her money; and further, he said Geo. Cloake said to this deponent, "God forbid that he should wrong her of it, for her money paid for the fine and estate of the said house." And also said, "haply that some of her children might be the better for her-(it)." Edward Tomlinson deposed—That upon some conference with Thos. Trout, touching the house which George Cloake took of him in West Loo, he was told that the lease and estate of that house was paid for with Ibbet Couch's money, and the estate thereof did truly belong to her, for that the said George Cloke was made by the said Ibbet Couch, trustee for her, to be a party to that lease because that Hannibal, the then husband of the said Ibbet, would have sold and consumed that estate, if he had had any power therein. and this the said Thos. Trout, then landlord of the said house (since deceased) often told him. If a deposition of Joshua Bawden were taken, it must have been on another sheet, which is lost, as the book ends with this entry.



## CHAPTER XI.

**West Looe Court Books.**


---

EXTRACTS FROM AND TRANSLATIONS OF THE WEST LOOE  
COURT BOOKS.

---

1672—82.



BOROUGH of West Looe, otherwise Porthbigham.

On page two are written in English, a form of the Oath that it is not lawful upon any pretence whatever to take arms against the King, and of the declaration disavowing "The Solemn League and Covenant."

Following these forms is the apparently autograph signature "Christopher Mynards," the words "provided this Court Book, Ann. Dom. 1672," being added. Page three, contains the names, in Latin, of the Capital Burgesses, and of the eight Free Tenants, under the date 3rd May, 1672. Overleaf, are Conventiary Tenants. On page four, is an entry—on what presumably had been a blank space, at all events it is out of order as to date—"That at the Law Court held 13th May, 1674, John Couch, of Pengeronde, within the Parish of Mynhenyott, Cornwall, yeoman, showed to the court an indenture dated 3rd July, 24 Car. 11., whereby Katherine Pope, sometime the widow of Thomas Frauncis, her former husband, together with John Pope, of East Loo, merchant, her now husband, devised and granted to the said John Couch and his assigns, certain houses and lands in West Loo, viz.:—The house wherein Peter Westcott, clothier, then dwelt, the house in which the said Thos. Frauncis then lived, and one meadow and one garden, two courleages, and one old house in West Loo, to hold to the said John Couch and his assigns to the several uses in the said indenture mentioned, for the term of 99 years, to commence on the death of the said Katherine." (Signed) "John Couch."

At the five subsequent courts, only cases of the usual nature are noted.

At a court held 25th September, 1672, two cases entered, followed by the entry, in Latin, that at that court four named Capital Burgesses were proposed, from whom the next Mayor was to be chosen.

They seem unanimously to have chosen Mr. Robert Harell, who on the 29th September, 1672, was declared by the "Magistrates and Commons" Mayor for the ensuing year.

23rd October, 1672.—Before "Robert Harell, Mayor, and Thomas Bawden, Christ. Mynard, Joshua Bawden, Peter Westcott, and others." Recognizances of the six innkeepers each in £10, and of their sureties each in £5 were taken.

4th December, 1672.—Court held, no business recorded.

22nd January, 1672, (O.S.).—One case is entered. This entry is succeeded by a note of the adjournment of four successive court days, and "Law procedgs soe far copied out for Mr. Spry."

Page 10 begins with the statement in Latin, that "Nicholas Short, of East Looe, weaver, acknowledged that he owed the Lord the King £10, and Mephiboseth White, of West Looe, dyer, £5 to the same, and Charles Badcock, £5 to the same, to be levied, etc., if the said Short should fail personally to appear at the next court to answer all things, which, on the part of Robert Harell, the Mayor, might then be brought against him."

28th May, 1673.—Court held. One case entered, the subsequent proceedings noted below.

On page 11, it is noted that on the 17th August, 1673, four persons (named) were "put upon the election." That on the 29th September, four of the Capital Burgesses and 15 of the "Common Men" voted for Mr. Thomas Mellow who was elected. And on the 27th October, 1673, he was sworn Mayor of the Borough, and at the same court a jury of 13, named, make presentments 12 in number, among these:—"Mr. Dyer for not wayenge the bread according to custome;" "The Mayor and Capital Burgesses for not havinge a Cage and Cucking Stole in the Towne for punishinge offenders and lewd wimmenn." Other presentments refer to non-repair, to waste lands, to deaths of Free Tenants, etc. The Constables and Churchwardens are presented for neglecting their offices, as also are the Down-drivers. To these presentments is subjoined

the following note:—"The jury present John Cardew for sueinge and arrestinge Stephen Gillard, by process of Trematon, in Talland Churchyard, wch is out of the jurisdiction of this Corporacon, and contrary to the privilege of a Freeman of the sd Corporacon." \*

30th October, 1673 —At this court one case noted with the subsequent proceedings therein. The recognizances of the 'tiplers' and their sureties are recorded in the usual manner.

At the next four courts no business is recorded. Then ten brief entries of 10 other courts held in Mr. Mellow's Mayoralty follow. Next is recorded the ordinary formalities on the 23rd September, 1674 for election of a Mayor. On 29th September, 1674, Peter Wescott was elected.

This last entry is succeeded out of its order of date by presentments, 13th May, 1674. The first four of these presentments are against the Mayor for not weighing the bread, and for neglecting certain repairs. The other ten presentments are against named individuals, but upon ordinary subjects.

27th October, 1674, the title or heading only of a court held before "Thomas Mellow, old Mayor," and Peter Westcott and four Capital Burgesses, is noted.

28th October, 1674, court.—Peter Westcott, Mayor Recognizances taken from the eight keepers of "ale-houses" and their sureties.

No cases entered at any of the courts held till 28th April, 1675, when one case is entered, but the complainant did not prosecute, and it failed.

Again three courts to the 15th September, 1675, and no business done.

On page 17 (second side), on the same day, is the entry—partly in bad Latin, residue in English—"Persons named on the election for new Mayor:—

Philip Harell, Joshua Bawden,  
Christopher Mynard, Baronet Trelawny,  
Westcott, Mayor, (votes) for Baronet Trelawny and Bawden.  
Joshua Bawden. (votes) for Baronet Trelawny.

---

\* This language "Process of Trematon" is puzzling. There was certainly a Jail at Trematon attached to the old Castle there. Carew (1602) says, "to this Gaole prisoners were brought upon actions from all places appertenant to that large Lordship (Duchy) if they cannot by suretyship discharge themselves from bailie's arrest." Talland was within the Duchy, and the process may have issued from the Lord Warden's Court, and John Cardew may legally have taken his debtor to Trematon. R.P.

Robert Harell (votes) for Baronet Trelawny and Mr. Bawden. Thomas Mellow, (votes) for Baronet Trelawny and Mr. Bawden."

The 29th September, 1675.—"Mr. Joshua Bawden is elected by 24 voices." "And the said Joshua Bawden was sworne to the execution of the office of \* Mayor for the year ensuing the sixteenth day of October, Anno Dom, 1675."

On page 18, under date October, 1675, are lists of names of (1) Capital Burgesses, (2) The Free Tenants, (3) The Conventiary Tenants or Resiants. These lists are followed by the title of a Law Court, held 26th October, 1675, before Joshua Bawden, Mayor, etc., when the recognizances of the tiplers and their sureties were taken.

16th February, 1675. (O.S.) Court held, Joshua Bawden, Mayor. One case, with notes of proceedings thereon at subsequent courts.

At the court 31st May, 1676, Stephen Hocken and William Vorstrett were sworn to "officiate as Overseers of the Poor for the remainder of the year," and Luke West was sworn to the office of Down-driver.

The courts of June, July, and 2nd August, 1676, are simply noted as "adjourned."

The court 30th August, 1676, was held before Joshua Bawden, Mayor, and Jonathan Trelawny, Bart., Harell, Mellow, Mynards, and Westcott. One case entered there.

Court 20th September, 1676, decided by the votes of the Mayor and all the three other Capital Burgesses present, that Sir Jonathan Trelawny should be Mayor for the ensuing year.

On page 22 — Court held 25th October, 1676.—Lists are entered — first, the name "Henry Seymour, Esq., Recorder"; then secondly, the names of the Capital Burgesses; thirdly, the Free Tenants; fourthly, the "Conventiary Tenants"; fifthly, the names of persons that day "admitted and sworn free."†

---

\* On referring back to the record of the Mayoral election in 1674, when Mr. Westcott was chosen, I find there was a contest for the office between him and Philip Harell. The contest and its result probably led to a feud, and to unpopularity for Mr. Westcott, the victor. The utter barrenness of his courts throughout the year, and the extracts which I have made of the proceedings at the 1675 election point to such a conclusion. R.P.

† This last list (5) contains the names of Sir John St. Aubyn, Baronet, Thomas Maddiford, Esq., Thomas Gates, Esq., Jonathan Trelawny, Esq., William Martin, Esq., Lewis Stuckley, Esq., Thomas Cate, gentleman, John Butler, Esq., Charles Osborne, Esq., John Vivian, Thos. Vivian, Francis Vivian, Wm Coleman, Wm. Carter. Sixteen other persons are sworn in addition to these, four of them are described as esquires,

At a court 31st October, 1676, it is recorded "that Colonel Trelawny, of Trelawne, Esquire, was then admitted and sworn a Capital Burgess of the said Corporation . . . by and with the consent, good-liking and desire of all the Capital Burgesses there present.

Tested by me,

Edward Tomlinson, Steward."

Court 28th February, 1676, held before Jonathan Trelawny, Bart., Mayor, John Trelawny, Esq., Mellow, Westcott, Mynard, Philip Harle and Robert Harle, when—"It was ordered by Mr. Mayor upon hearing the difference between Mr. Philip Harle and his sisters touching a house in West Loo, that Philip Harle should pay his sisters £5 by the 1st April then next. In default of such payment he was to deliver possession of the house to his sisters." Each party agreed to this "Reference."

Another entry at this court is—That Elizabeth Harell, widow, had "compounded" with Thomas Mellow "Deputy Mayor" in the absence of Jonathan Trelawny, Bart., Mayor, for a plat upon the Common of the Town for 21 years, from 25th March 1677, at the yearly rent of 12 pence.

4th April, 1677.—Court before Thos. Mellow, Deputy Mayor, and three Capital Burgesses. No business recorded.

22nd November, 1676.—Before Jonathan Trelawny, Bart., Mayor, etc. It is here noted that Thomas Mellow became security to the Town for a debt of Agnes Gest, and then the Mayor deputed the said Mellow to execute the office of Clerk of the Market for the year ensuing. At this court also Thomas Francis was called to answer for "certain misdemeanours which he had committed, and that he had called the Pound-keeper a knave," for which the Mayor now gave him into the custody of the Constable. And Francis was adjudged to get "his freedom submitted to the Court," and to pay a fine of 8/6 for his offence. A case of Tomlinson v. Gourd was referred to Messrs. Bawden and Mellow. "And then Walter Bawden tooke the benefitt of the

---

and twelve as gentlemen. Considering the persons who are included in these lists, and the nature and size of West Looe at this period, the probability is that some of these gentlemen were non-resident. If so, this was clearly an illegal act; because none but Residents could owe suit at the Court Leet, and could be sworn there. A.L.B.

National politics may, perhaps, at this time, have influenced the acts of small boroughs. *Inter alia*, the then existing Parliament (The Pension Parliament) had sat for more than 15 years!!

Fayres and Keyes for this yeare for the price of fifty-three shillings."

24th January, 1676. (O S.)—Court held before Mellow, the Deputy Mayor. One case, and "Mr. Robert Harell was then sworne to be a Magistrate of the Corporation." Entries of four cases for trial follow.

On page 28 are lists of Capital Burgesses, the Free Tenants and Resiants. 8th May, 1677, names of, and presentments by, 13 jurors. A summary of matters presented on this occasion will be found in Chapter XIV.

19th September, 1677.—Court held before Jonathan Trelawny, Bart, Mayor, and the Capital Burgesses, one case "Referred to the Mayor."

21st September, 1677 — Court held before Deputy Mellow, etc. Same case as was referred to the Mayor at last Court, re-entered. Again referred to the Mayor.

22nd September, 1677.—Court held before the Deputy. No case entered. (Here follows a re-entry, I think, of the two cases entered 19th September, or, at all events, of one of them. R.P.)

Then on page 31 appears the entry, that at the court 19th September, it was agreed upon by the Magistrates then present that, "Mr. Philip Harell coming home again before Michaelmas is to be one of two persons "upon election" as Mayor."

29th September.—' Votes for Mr. Mynards 22, for Colonel Trelawny 14, Mr. Mynards elected Mayor."

On page 32 — At the Law Court with view of Frankpledge held 24th October, 1677, Christopher Mynards was sworn Mayor, and he presided as Mayor. Mellow, Westcott and Robert Harell were the Capital Burgesses who attended. A jury of 13 made presentments, extracts of which will be found in Chapter XIV.

7th March, 1677, (O.S.)—Court held before Christopher Mynards, Mayor; Mellow and Westcott, when it is recorded in Latin "that Rhoda Langdon, widow, lately the wife of Walter Langdon, Esquire, her deceased husband, comes by Robert Francis, of East Looe, and asks to be admitted Free Tenant for lands within the Boro', and paying for the whole eitepence yearly. Two shillings for Relief."

Court held 29th May 1678, before Mynards (Mayor) and four others. One case is entered—Chr. Mynards v. Nicholas Short

the elder, which was apparently arranged between the parties. Subsequently a note is made, that the case has been referred to the Mayor, who had decided in favour of the plaintiff.

Court 4th August, 1678 — Mynards, Mayor. A note appears of the return of two horses or mares to their owners, on the suretyship of John Goard, that they would appear and answer for the trespass upon the lands on which the animals respectively had been found.



MACES OF THE SERGEANTS OF WEST LOOE.

25th September, 1678. — Court held. One case entered, in which Thomas Tomlinson complains against Nicholas Francis for trespass, and subsequently settled between the parties.

At the same court, two Capital Burgesses are, according to custom, named ; one of whom is to be chosen Mayor for the year ensuing.

Court held 16th October, 1678, when presentments of the usual character were made.

Page 36 begins with the title "Names of Capital Burgesses, Col. John Trelawny, Esquire, Mayor, in the year 1678 and 1679." There are eight Burgesses on the roll, of whom Col. Trelawny is one. Names of 54 Free Tenants follow, succeeded by 102 names of "Conventiary Tenants or Occupiers." The Wardens of Taland are entered in English, as one "set" of Free Tenants.

At a "court of the lord the King (Charles II.) held at the Guildhall, within the Borough, on the 30th October, 1678, before John Trelawny, Esq., Mayor," and other named Capital Burgesses, two cases of trespass are entered ; and the names of the "tiplatores," within the boro', and their sureties.

The following court was held 8th January, 1678, (O.S.) and another on February 9th.—"To this court came Martin John, Benedict Clift, William Jasper, and at their own request, by the assent of the Mayor and Capital Burgesses and Freemen present, according to the custom of the boro', were sworn ; each of them were sworn a Free Burgess of the boro' aforesaid."

At a court held 16th April, 1679, the Mayor being absent, "Robert Harell and Mellow were named, of whom one should execute the office of Deputy Mayor, when the Mayor was absent, and Harell was elected."

The court held 14th May, 1679, is thus dignified "Law Court (or a lawful court) of the lord the King, with view of Frankpledge, and Sessions of the peace of the lord the King, for the borough aforesaid." Thirteen persons were sworn as the jury, "to enquire for the lord the King, and for the said borough." For presentments then made, see Chapter xiv. At the same court, John Cardew was committed to the King's prison, for the boro', for refusing to find sureties for his good conduct, he having spoken many scandalous words in contempt of and against the authority of the said court. The same John Cardew had to defend himself in an action brought by Margaret Hosken for some trespass. (Whether she were spinster, wife or widow, does not appear. But it may probably be assumed that the good lady had in some way moved his temper, and amoved his discretion.)

At the court held 9th July, 1679, it is recorded in English, that the offenders Vallack and two others "were suppressed for three years for selling beere or ale within the Boro,' or a warrant would issue to bring them before the Mayor for sureties to be of good behaviour, and for levying a fine of 20/- on their first conviction for selling without licence."

At the court 24th September, 1679, came Christopher Mynard.—And there is shown here to the court an indenture dated 24th August last, made between the aforesaid Christopher Mynard of the one part and John Sharpe alias Garratt, of Plymouth, and Jane his wife, and Anne Sharpe, alias Garratt, of Plymouth, widow, of the other part. By which indenture the said Sharpe and two others gave, released and confirmed to the said Mynard and his heirs for ever, four messuages, one orchard, three gardens and two acres of meadow land or thereabouts, with the appurtenances, situate and being within the domain of the Mayor and Burgesses of West Looe. The same premises being free tenements of the Mayor and Burgesses of West Looe aforesaid, to be had and held by the said man, his heirs and assigns for ever of the Chief Lords of the fee. Rendering therefore the accustomed suit and service to the Mayor and Burgesses and paying yearly 2/. The said Christ. Mynard did fealty at the same court.

(The exact substance of this record is given, as it shows the ancient West Looe Burgage Tenure.)

A list of the Capital Burgesses, the Free Tenants and the Free Burgesses is given in October of this year, and shows that the Free Burgesses are increasing. At this court, Henry Seymour, Esq., was at his own request removed from his office of Recorder of the Boro,' and John Trelawney, of Trelawne, in the County of Cornwall, Esq., with the unanimous assent and consent of the Mayor and Capital Burgesses of the same boro,' was duly elected in his place, he then and there took his oath for exercising that office. The innkeepers and their sureties enter into the usual recognizances. It is worthy of note, that the penalties for selling beer without a licence are larger than they had been, before the misconduct of Tho. Vallack and his fellows in the earlier part of the year 1679.

At the court 10th December, 1679, the Sergeants at Mace certified that under the Mayor's warrant to levy a fine of 5/- on the goods of John Juell and Richard Furse (the Down-

drivers), they had seized four pewter dishes of John Juell which had been appraised at 4/- and ordered to be sold. John Juell had paid the appraised value of 4/- and had his dishes restored. There is a similar entry respecting a levy on a pewter platter of John Cardew for duties, etc. The platter had been appraised at 2/- and had been sold to John Cardew for that sum.

A copy of a letter sent by the Privy Council to the Mayor, etc., is entered on page 50 of this Law Court Book. It is thus entitled.

“A true copy of the letter sent by the Council to the Mayor, etc.”

“After our hearty commendations; Whereas by an Act made in the 13th year of His Majesty's reign, for the well governing and and regulating of corporations, it is enacted that all persons, who, on the 24th of December next, should be Magistrates, Aldermen, Common-councilmen, etc., and other persons then bearing any office of magistracy or place of trust, concerning the government of the respective cities, corporations, boroughs, etc., within the kingdom of England and dominion of Wales, shall take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and likewise an oath declaring it unlawful upon any pretence whatever to take arms against the King, and also shall publicly subscribe a declaration against the Solemn League and Covenant. And whereas it is therein farther enacted, that no person shall for ever be placed in any of the said offices, that shall not within one year previously have taken the sacrament according to the rites and ceremonies of the Church of England, and likewise on election the three oaths aforesaid, and subscribed the said declaration. And that the said oaths and declaration shall be from time to time duly administered to such persons who are to take the same. And that the persons authorised to administer the said oaths and tender the said declaration, shall cause memorandums or entries to be made of all such oaths and subscriptions, and deliver the same once a year to the respective town clerks, or clerks of the said cities, corporations, and boroughs, who shall cause the same to be entered into a book or register belonging thereto. Wherefore His Majesty at the board having taken into consideration the great importance to the public peace of the kingdom, as well as to the orderly and quiet government of such city, corporation, and borough, we do, in his Majesty's name,

hereby require you, with all convenient speed, to give an account to his Majesty at this board. whether the said Act hath been duly put in execution from time to time within your borough of West Looe, and whether memorandums or entries have been kept of the same, as by the said Act is directed. And further, that you take effectual care, that all the matters contained in the said Act be strictly put into execution in future in relation to the taking of the sacrament, and the oaths, and making of the subscription, and the keeping of entries of the same; of which we expect a punctual account and observance from you. And you are also carefully to examine whether all such as have been already chosen into any place or office of magistracy, trust, or other employment, concerning the government of your said borough of West Looe have already taken the sacrament and the said oaths, and subscribed the said declaration; and if you find any who have failed therein, that you forthwith cause every such person to be removed, such election being void. And you are likewise to return the names of all such persons who, having accepted any election to such places, and not taken the sacrament and oaths, and subscribed the declaration, have yet presumed to sit or act in any of the said places. And of all your proceedings herein, and you are to give a just and true account to his Majesty at this board from time to time. And so we bid you heartily farewell.

From the court at Whitehall, the 26th day of March, 1680.

Finch, C.

Anglesey, C.P.S.

Albermarle.

Worcester.

Bridgwater.

Bathe,

L. Jenkins.

S. Godolphin.

Thomas Dolman.

A copy of the official reply is entered on the same page as that containing the latter portion of the above letter. A transcription follows, commencing thus:—

“The town’s answer to this letter.”

“6th June, 1680.”

“May it please yr Lordships,”

“Whereas we have received a commandment from ye Lordships by a letter bearing date the 26th day of

March, requiring us to put in execution within our Corporation and Borough of Portbyhan, also West Loo, an Act of Parliament, made in the Thirteenth year of his Majesty's most gracious reign, entitled, an Act for the Well-governing and Regulating Corporations. We do most humbly certify, that in obedience to yr Lordships letter, we have made a particular and strict enquiry, and find that the present Mayor, Steward, and Capital Burgesses of our said Borough, with the Steward's Deputy, and the Town Clerk (except Mr. Philip Hearle, one of the Capital Burgesses of our said town and borough), had, before their election into their several offices and places of trust and employment in the said Corporation, taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy, and the oath wherein it is declared that it is not lawfull upon any pretence whatsoever to take arms against the King, and did likewise subscribe the declaration against the Solemn League and Covenant, and received the holy and blessed Sacrament according as the said Act doth direct. And forasmuch as the said Mr. Phillipp Hearle hath not conformed with the Act, we have thought fit to remove the same. Phillipp Hearle hath accordingly removed himself from the said office and place of trust, in the said borough. And for the future, shall take care that he be not elected into any office or place of trust in the borough before he or they have performed what the said Act requires. And shall, from time to time, inform yr Lordships of our proceedings therein." "And so we remain, Yr Lordships most humble servants,

J. Trelawney, Steward.      Thomas Mellowe, Mayor,  
Christopher Mynards.      Jona. Trelawney.  
Peter Westcott."

At the court held 29th November, 1680, Peter Westcott, Gentleman, was sworn Mayor for the year ensuing. (He was the first of whom it is recorded, that he took the oaths as required by the act quoted above). The presentments at his first court are illegible, the writing being defaced by damp and age.

At the court held 24th of November, 1680, is the entry, in Latin, "be it remembered that Jonathan Trelawney, Baronet, on this day is duly elected and appointed Chief Seneschal or Recorder of this Boro' of Portybyan, otherwise West Loo, for and during the term of his natural life. And the said Jona. Trelawney then and there took the oath for due execution of

his office, and the several oaths of allegiance and the declaration." The autograph "Jona. Trelawney" is subjoined. Then follows, in Latin, the entry "Edward Trelawney, Clerk, was, then and there before the Mayor and Capital Burgesses of the Boro' aforesaid, with their unanimous consent and assent, sworn a Freeman of the same Boro'."

At the court held 27th April, 1681, the two Down-drivers, Richard Furse and John Jewell, were ordered to attend the next court, to give an account of their office and to deliver up all things pertaining thereto, and in the meantime to repair the Common Pound of the Boro', on pain of 20/-.

At the court 18th May, 1681, the two Down-drivers are again ordered to yield up at the next court all things belonging to their office, and in the meantime to repair the Pound, on pain of 40 -.

The 29th of September, 1681, Thomas Bawden was elected Mayor. And he elected Pascoe Gourd, senr., and Nicholas Grills, Serjeants at Mace (Each took the oaths, and the Mayor subscribed a Declaration against the validity of the "Solemn League and Covenant.") The Law Court records during Mr. Bawden's mayoralty to May 2nd have no special interest. On the last named day a court was held, as it is said, "before Thomas Bawden, Mayor there; Jonathan Trelawny, Baronet, Recorder of the same Boro'." Orders of the court were:—"that Walter Jew be committed for his great abusive language in court, for his disturbing the court and contemning its authority, and that he be fined £20, and is hereby fined twenty pounds accordingly by this court." Also that "John Cardew be suppressed for selling ale."

At the court held 14th June, 1682, Richard Furse paid 1/6 as "Relief upon the alienation to him of lands called Lifton Land, within the Boro', and he was admitted tenant thereof." Two other persons pay "Reliefs" upon deaths, and are severally admitted tenants.

At a court on 29th September in this year, Robert Hearle was elected and took the usual oaths. On subscribing to the Declaration he distinctly signs his name "Robt. Harell." At his first court the Clerk still writes the name "Hearle" and follows it with those of Sir Jonathan Trelawny, Chief Steward or Seneschal, John Tippet, Gentleman, and five other Chief Burgesses. The innkeepers and their sureties enter into their respective recognizances. And the entry as to these is immediately succeeded by a "Memorandum that the Mayor

and Principal Burgesses at the immediate above said court, did lease and grant unto Thomas Bawden, one of the said Principal Burgesses, his executors, etc., all that plat of ground . . . between Chandlers Key and the said Mr. Bawden's house there; which said waste place is the place were the inhabitants of the said Boro' by licence of the said Mayor use to lay timber (except out of this grant a place to trim and grave ships, vessels and boats, and a sufficient way to pass, carry and re-carry). To hold the premises from the date thereof, until the 29th day of September the next, under the rent of £3 13s. od. And the said Mayor, etc., were to free the said Bawden from all persons lawfully disturbing him.

Subscribed at the court held on the day and year aforesaid,  
1682.

Robt. Harell, Mayor.

The signe of Peter Westcott.

Sign of Nicholas Grills.

Sign of John Lee.

John Tippet, Christopher Maynards.

Witness, John Oben, Town Clerk."

On 26th October, 1682, Charles Johns and Charles Badcock were sworn "Assessors" (*i.e.*, persons chosen to fix the amount) of fines and amerçiements to be inflicted in the Boro' Court. And they "*set on the head* for contumacy of every Free Tenant, for default at each of the two Law Courts held immediately before the last Law Court, and the same fine (three pence each) for the last mentioned court. They also assessed a fine of £20 lately laid upon Walter Jew for his disturbing of and misbehaving himself in the Law Court, on the 7th of May last."

The headings and a note of one relief paid at the earlier of the two Law Courts, held in March and November, 1682, respectively, appear on the last sheet, which closes the records contained in this book.

Richd. Peter, The Cottage, Launceston.

30th September, 1901. (Born 9th October, 1809.)

It is unfortunately impossible to further continue this analysis of the proceedings in the Corporation Courts of this ancient borough, as the books recording them are now no more. The cover of one such, bearing this inscription:—"This book was given to the towne of West Looe by the Honble. Edward Trelawny, Esq., one of his Majesties

Commissioners of the Victualling Office, A.D. 1730. Master Peter Jewel, Mayor," has survived. That some of these records were existing at the beginning of the xix. Century is evident from the quotations made from them by the



OLD INN, WEST LOOE.

counsel engaged on either side, at the enquiry held before a Committee of the House of Commons, into the proceedings at a contested election in the year 1822. Such quotations as are therein preserved are here inserted.

"At a court held April 20th, 1703, Philip Minard, Edward Frew, John Thomas, Samuel Jew, neglecting to join their brethren in returning the presentments, were fined 40/-

each, and disfranchised; and upon submission, the Court restored their freedom."

"At a court held in 1705, Philip Grills, a Free Burgess is adjudged disfranchised, for great misbehaviour in abusing the Mayor and Magistrates of this Corporation."

The Court Leet having been intermitted, and as it would seem, by the intentional neglect of the Corporation; in the year 1709 the Leet Jury present :—(*inter alia*) "that no person ought to be sworn free of this borough, unless presented by the jury of the said borough."

In the same or the following year, a complaint is made against the Mayor, for withholding from his successor the town books; and two years after this presentment of the Leet Jury, one of the presentments at the court, is cut out in the middle of one of the pages of the book.

After that date, traces are apparent, that the Corporation used every effort to get rid of the Court Leet, and many years passed without its being held at all, and afterwards it was continued only at intervals. In the meantime the corporation, who in 1678, began for the first time to admit, on their own election, Free Burgesses, made from time to time considerable numbers of them, many of them being, in defiance of the Charter, non-residents.

At length the Mayor was ousted by "quo warranto." After a long interval, a Court Leet was held, and 67 Free Burgesses resigned, and others were presented by the jury. Notwithstanding this effort to restore the ancient constitution of the borough, the corporation again acquired their ascendancy, for at the beginning of the xviii. century the larger portion of both free and Capital Burgesses resided without the borough, while the inhabitants were excluded from their municipal privileges."



## CHAPTER XII.

**West Looe Mayoral Accounts.**

---



HERE is little to be added here to the remarks introducing the selections made from the Mayoral Accounts of East Looe. The earliest accounts were kept in a book, only portions of which have been found. With much care and labour these portions were collected together and rebound, by the workmen engaged in the Public Record Office. The paper is sadly dilapidated, and the writing defaced by damp and age. To do the book justice, requires the knowledge of an expert, which the compiler has no claim to be, so he must perforce be content with offering a transcript of one or two of the pages most easily deciphered, as a sample of what the contents appear to be.

The West Looe Accounts for the latter half of the xvii. century are on loose sheets of paper, and when this fact is realized, our wonder is, not that so few are still extant, but rather that any have survived so long. The earliest, in this group, is dated in the Mayoralty of Thomas Francis, 1654, and the latest, is dated 1685, the year of the accession of James II. The income at the disposal of the Mayor, for administrative purposes during this period, ranged from £20 to £30 a year. But it was not uncommon for his worship to retire a poorer man than he was before he assumed office. This may account for the difficulty which at times confronted both Corporations in finding a person willing to incur the necessary expense. Still, if tradition may be relied upon, the office was not altogether without emolument. It also appears that the income was not entirely disbursed for what, in these prosaic days, is described as "administrative purposes." Certain entries would scarcely be passed by the Government Auditor, in the reign of Edward VII.

There are not any accounts extant for the xviii. century. Indeed, from the report of the Royal Commission in 1832, it would appear that none were kept, till rumours of the appointment of such an enquiring body reached Looe, when a book for this purpose was purchased, and the annual receipts and expenditure dilligently entered therein, till the year 1861. After this date, none are entered, and the Corporation shortly afterwards ceased to exist.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE CORPORATION ACCOUNT BOOKS.

1578—1861.

The 18th October, 1578, John Jesup, Mayr of the Borough of Pollpdn, did make his acount of the mony that was reseveyed for the hywaye, wyche doth amont to 10s. 8d.

John Harell and Thomas Clarke, warns' of the weys, for that yer.

Harry Lorre, Mayr, for the yer folloyng.

Thomas Lob and Thomas Clarke, waye warnes.

Due to paye at Mychellms, the yere, 1579 :—

Richard Gill for tymber	...	...	£0	0	4
Robert Wallche	...	...	...	9	
Hary Le	...	...	...	9	
Ellitt Meynard	...	...	...	1	4
Edmon Davie	...	...	...	1	0
Pitter Demcke hath in his hand for key mony	...	...	...	3	8
John Cock, his due to hand to Michalmas	...	...	...	3	9
Wyll Jesup	...	...	...		6
Richard Gyll hath paid in part of payment of the stall money.					

The 29th November, the yere above written, John Jesup made a just accompt of his election before the Mer and his brother.

Reseveyed of Sady for the fayer mony	...	...	£0	4	5
Reseveyed of Lob for the hey ways	...	...	...	18	1

Delivered before the Mayor the half the yere next above written :—

Hary Wellche do confes to owe for the town mony	£0	3	3
For fers (furze)	...	1	2
John Clemeds for fers	...	2	4

Hary Loree beinge Mer did refund of the townes mony 3/-  
Ano Dni 1579, Hary Lore, Mayr, the 24th August :—

The Mayor and the twelf (twelve) wt divers others of the towne did rekoned for the hey wey mony wyche doth amont to Thomas Lob his hand					
...	...	...	...	£19	1 0

---

The maydnes gatherynge wyche brought that day	
amonte to ... ..	£11 10 0
John Geake hath payd ... ..	6 10
Hary Cooke moust paye vs of the mony above	
written.	

In the xxi. yere of the Rayne of our Soverrente Laye Elezebeth.

In yere of the Mershepe of Harrye Lowrye.

Item—Peade Petter Peake for making of the table borde, xviiiid.  
 .. For making up of the wendoe, vid.  
 .. Hellere (slater) for hellinge of the chapell, xviiiid.  
 .. For lafe (lath) for nales. for c lafes, xviiiid.  
 .. For his borde 1/-, for laime.  
 Lede out by the Mare for a peare of geveses (gyves) xid.  
 .. To Colakote tow shellinges to give to the showes.  
 .. For making of the dearke house dore, vij. grotes.  
 .. For a loke, iiij.  
 .. To John Defoe for makinge nales and gemes (hinges or iron ring handles) aboute the kofor, vij.  
 .. John Jesop. charges when he wente to Plemowes, iiij.  
 .. For 200 of shell stones. xij.

This count was leved and payd the 29th September, the yere above written.

Anno Dni 1580, the 20th of October.

Remr that John Geake, beyng Mer the yere about written, hath pas his account for all matters except for the xxxs. iid. and for the tres that did growe on the keye and hath delivered in rede mony to John Harell, beyinge Mer for this present yere, xlvs. iiij.

The Maior hath ped out to helpe to paye the subsidie, iiij. s. viij.

Allowed and paid the 21st of May, 1594.

What mony Mr. Grose hath leayed out :—

Item—Leayed out for wyne when Sr William went to London, for one quart, viiid. (1)

Two sodares yt came out of Ffrance, iid.

Item—Payd out for a potell of wyne at Sr Williams' comcinge home from London, xxd.

Item—Payd to the collectors yt gathered the hose of pleinte, iid.

Item—Layd out to Henry Lowrie. is. xd.

Item—Layd out at Liskeard corte. xs. id.

Payd by the Maior to the pavors, iis.

More payd for breakinge of the rocke viijd.

Payd unto Harry Lowre for his worke. vs.

Payd unto Mr. Prideaux for conselers' feese.

1594.

John Geake hath made his accompt as it appeareth the day and yere aforesaid, and the wey wardens hath made their accompt.

---

(1) Sir William Bevill, Steward of the Borough. See Chapter xx. for note on him and others.

There remaineth in the towne stock xijd., the which remaineth in the Master Maiors hands.

Due unto the towne from Thomas Bucke and Will Carthew (?) for the pond park the somme of viijs.

The 5th daye of Jannie, 1595.

John Harell, the yeare past beinge Maior, hath made his accompt as followeth :—

Imprimis—Harry Hichens for his incomminge, iiis.

Thomas Martin for his incomminge, iiis.

William Weston for the waye mony upon . . . in plege and the towne-drivers hath payd xijd.

Walter West payd for rent of a plat at chapell ent. vs. iiij.

So he made an end of his accompt for all matters save for the waye mony.

Master Maior hath in his hands of the townè mony, xxxs.

The above is the last extract from the book ending 1601.

Thomas Francis, Mayor, 1654—55.

Joshua Bawden's accompt what I have disbursed for ye towne business as followeth :—

Imprimis for ye jury at Michaelmas . . .	£0	4	0
For 4 quarts and one pynt of sacke, 18d. per qt. . .		6	9
Nov.—More laid out to one man and his wife and children yt cam fro Ireland . . .			6
More for 3 men yt lost there ship . . .			6
Dec.—Gave to Ffrancis Wills when he went to Crafft . . .		10	0
28.—Gave a Ffrenchman . . .			1
Jan. 12.—Pd for a pare of shoes for Mathew Dier . . .		1	6
15.—Gave to a sayman which was taken by a Brest man of war . . .			2
22.—Pd to Will Popham and Peter Westcott for 3 months rate . . .			10
26.—Pd John Winton and Well Gourd for caring away 2 barges of robble from ye barge under ye cay . . .		4	0
Gave a pore sayman of London yt lost his ship . . .			3
Feb. 12.—Payd Thos Gord for mending ye cayes . . .		11	0
14.—Pd Will Gord for bringing 1 barge of stones . . .		4	6
24.—Pd Peter Cossens when he was prest (impressed for the Navy) . . .		2	6
Mar. 8.—Pd ye Houndred Bayly when he warned me to Size . . .			8
11.—Pd Will Popham and Peter Westcott for 3 months rate . . .			10
13.—Pd Will Courtise when he went to St. Ives . . .		8	6
13.—We spent about ye busness at Est Loo . . .			6
21.—Pd John Honey for clensing ye late (leat) . . .		1	0
24.—For my charge for going to Size and horse hire . . .		10	6

Apl. 4.—Pd John Honey for clensing ye streete by Danell Bath dore ...	£0	0	6
17.—Pd a pore man yt came out of Turkey ...			2
24.—Spent about towne business ...	3	6	
30.—Pd a pore man that came from Turkey ...			4
May 7.—Payd to ye jury ...	4	0	
For 1 quart of sack ...	1	6	
26.—Pd Thomas Dier for carring a poste letter to Foay (Fowey) ...	1	6	
29.—Pd Mr. Arford and Timothy Mellow for copiing ye Charter ...	1	3	0
More spent upon Mr. Arford att ye doing of it ...	1	6	
July 3.—Pd to 4 Ffrenchmen yat was taken by a Dunkark (ship) ...			4
4.—For going to Plymth to speak ...	4	0	
15.—Pd John Honey for mending ye stile to Hanavore ...			4
18.—To Will Popham and Peter Westcott for 3 months rate ...			10
22.—Pd to Elizobeth Doney for lodging a taken man and his meat for the day and his supper ...			4
23.—Spent about towne business ...			8
Aug. 2.—Payd to ye Hondred Bayly 1/- and spent upon him 0/6 ...	1	6	
18.—Spent when ye indentures were made ...	1	2	
20.—For my expence to Bodmin 2/- and horse hire 3/4 ...	5	4	
26.—For my horse hire and expence for goinge to Shillinghame (1) ...	1	6	
Sept. 3.—Gave to 6 Ffrenchmen wh was taken ...			4
12.—Gave a pore woman wh had 4 children ...			3
17.—Payd for sack at ye last court ...			9
22.—Payd to the Ffrenchman yat was taken... 24.—Pd to a . . . that came to the Rogations (Beating the Bounds) ...			2
			6
Oct. 1.—To Peter Weskott and Will Popham for 3 months rate ...			10
11.—Spent about ye towne business ...	3	0	
12.—Gave to a man of our town yt was taken at say ...			2
14.—To Ffrauncis Wills for hi (gh) rent of Poupark ...	5	0	
20.—Gave to Pl'moth men yat was taken att 2 times ...	1	0	
21.—To 3 men that was taken ...			2
22.—Payd for maken cleane ye hall ...			2
23.—For getting in a new bench in ye towne hall and labour and nales ...	1	10	
24.—Payd Mr. Clements his fees (2) ...	10	0	
Payd William Courtice for goinge to Penryn ...	5	0	

(1) A residence of Sir Richard Buller. See Chapter xx.

(2) Steward and Town Clerk.

26.—To Pasko Gord and William Gord for their fee ... ..	£0 5 0
To the poste ... ..	3 4
Paid out to ye Spaniard as I will account in several payments ... ..	2 10 4
More paid ye solger ... ..	6
Suma ... ..	£10 6 9

Received by me the account day by me Thomas Ffrancis,  
£2 10s. od., ye 4th of November, 1656.

Promised from ye widdow Cloak 15/-, and then cost me  
twenty more.

Account of whatt I have received for the year 1655,  
beg'ing the 29th October:—

Nov. 23.—Received of Georg. Williams for incum- ing ... ..	£0 3 0
Dec. 11.—Received of Mr. Robert Ffrancis ... ..	5 0 0
Received of Dido Gadgcomb ... ..	11 0
18.—Received of Walter Harell for landing tymber ... ..	5 0
Feb. 12.—Received of Nicholas Jew ... ..	1 6
1656.	
Apl. 26.—Received of Stephen Gillard for rent and layinge of his ship ... ..	£0 3 10
May 6.—Received of Pasko Gord for ye faire ... ..	5 0
7.—Received of William Nattell for incom- ing ... ..	3 0
Jnne 4.—Received of Philip Grills for incoming ... ..	3 0
Aug. 27.—Received of Thos. Mellow for incoming ... ..	3 6
Sep. 16.—Received of John Randell for laying of rends ... ..	2 0
Oct. 13.—Received of Mr. Arundell 1 yeares rent for ye milles ... ..	4 0 0
20.—Received of Dinzell Whitt for rent ... ..	4 0
27.—Received of Thos. Bawden ye hous and garden ... ..	1 0
Received of John Honey for poundage ... ..	6
28.—Received of William Ambrose for rent of new cay ... ..	1 4
Received of Richard Jeffery for rent ... ..	5 0
Received of Tamson Gadgcomb for rent of her lands ... ..	4
Received of Philip Grills for rent of the pig houses ... ..	2
Received of Thomas Bawden for Mr. Kekewichis account of last year ... ..	10 0
Received for ye keyes this yeare ... ..	6 0
Received from Edward Gadgcomb for rent ... ..	5 0

---

Received of Margery Cloak for interest of 35/-	...	...	£0	2	0
Received of Stephen Gillard for rent	...	...			8
			£12	17	6

---

The last year there was £6 one for the Kayes, and there as also due 25/- for repairing the Almshouses.

Thomas Bawden, 1657—58.

Account of my disbursements for being Mayor:—

Ffor watching of Henry Peake 1 <sup>st</sup> , and in bere and bred 2d.	...	...	£0	1	2
To 2 taken men of Kent	...	...			3
Payd out the interest moneys as followith (then comes a list of persons who are apparently in receipt of some relief this year)	...	...	1	1	8
And for my allowance	...	...	2	0	0

Anthony Grubb, 1658—59.

Ffor 2 quarts of sack when we were at Deuloe, and tobackow	...	...	£0	3	6
Ffor a paire of shoes for Mother Dix	...	...		2	0
For sacke when Collonel Treloney was here	...	...		1	6
Ffor the steward	...	...		10	0
Ffor the post	...	...		3	4

Robert Harell, 1659—60.

Sending a packett of letters to Ffoye	...	...	£0	2	4
When we were at Treworkey, in wine	...	...		3	8
Paid to poore distressed peopell from time to time	...	...		15	6
For mending the bollen ground (the bowling green ?)	...	...			

Joshua Bawden, 1665—66.

Gave to the butler at Trelawne	...	...	£0	0	6
Spent when we recd Mr. Seemor's money	...	...		4	0
Mending the gate to Hannafour	...	...			8

Thomas Mellow, 1667—68.

To one lame wh had a pass to travel on charity to his friends	...	...	£0	0	3
A poore man with his wife and 4 children with one burnt in the fire, I gave	...	...		1	0
When we had a court of trial between Garrat and Gord in a dinner	...	...		8	0
Spent at East Loo when we talked about ye som- mons	...	...			6
Item—I charge for my allowans from ye towne	...	...	4	0	0

Peter Wescott, 1668—69.

I gave the cook and butler at Trelawne	...	...	£0	2	0
Paid at Stratton for 8 ordinaries and for horse meat and for beer and wine	...	...		18	8

## Joshua Bawden, 1670—71.

To 5 Ffrenchmen wh lost there shipp	...	£0	0	6
For sake when Mr. Kendall was at Loo	...			6
Spent with the crowner	...			6
For lickur at court day	...			8
For 1 bottel of wine when we elected Mr. Semor...		1	0	

## Christopher Minards, 1671—72.

For ye pounce and halve and half quarter of bread weights and a bagg tow hould them in	...	£0	10	0
Pd a mistake in the last account	...		7	4
Pd for Harper when (he) was amaze	...		1	2
Spent at court for likor for Mr. Tomlinson (1)	...			5
Spent att general meeting for the renewing (writing out afresh) of our constitution	...		9	0

## Robert Harell, 1672—73.

To 3 prest men put ashore sike	...	...	£0	0	6
When I was Mayor in 1666 then I was distressed by the Sheriffs beleefs for ye towne business and put to charge the sum of	...	...		0	10
				0	0

## Thomas Mellow, 1673—74.

For calling a new fayre at fower places	...	£0	1	6
Spent in publique about ye towne business with Mr. Mayor of Eastlo	... ..		2	0
To 3 poore women of Plymouth which went about ye country by lysens for charity to release their husbands from ye Turks	... ..		1	0
Spent with Mr. Tinkomb when he brought barly for ye poore	... ..			6
Spent with ye Justice at Eastlow when they viewed ye bridge	... ..		3	6
Spent when I recd ye rynde money from ye tanners	...			10
For new drawing and inlarging ye constitution	...		10	6
For my allowans and ye Sergeants fees	...		4	5 0

## Joshua Bawden, 1675—76.

For repairing of Lestwithiel brigg	...	£0	1	6
Spent when we apprehended ye horse theives	...		3	6
To a poore man wh came out of Turkey, captured by the Saley (Sallee) Rovers	...			4

## Sir Jonathan Trelawny, 1676—77.

(Thomas Mellow, Deputy Mayor.)

Paide Walter Bawden at ye firste survey of ye towne land	...	...	£0	7	0
Paide for calling ye survey of Eastloo	...	...			4
Expended on those that tooke paynes about Prest in ye hall when he was mazed	...	...		2	0
Expended on ye Ffreemen at May day	...	...		5	0
For fower yards of green cloth for a carpett for ye towne hall tabel	...	...	1	14	4

---

For tymber and makeinge ye cookinge stoole ...	£0 14 11
Paschow Gourd for last yeare's salary left to pay	7 10
Ffor my sallery I charge nothing.	

## Thomas Mellow, 1678—79.

Expençe at first ordering ye watch and ye ward ...	2 6
For one payre of bandaleers for the towne use ...	2 0
For five pound of powder ...	2 0
Ye postage of fower proclamations from ye Sherif	1 6
Will. Keast and Abell Dyer for making ye watch house ...	1 6
Paide for stocking and cleaning a muskett ...	3 0
Charges of a post letter from London when Parliament is dissolved ...	2 6
To distressed seamen and travellers at several tymes ...	15 8

## Thomas Mellow, Mayor, 1679—80.

When East Loo magistrates came to visit ye Col. I spent then in all ...	£0 14 0
Expended on Mr. Blight, the Procter, when he came to take ye answers of ye fishermen ...	4 2
When Mr. Carey was sent to towne with ye newes of ye porougaion of ye Parliament ...	3 0
Gave ye porter when we were at Trelawne feast ...	6
When we were at Liskeard about ye Churchwarden and 2 witnesses to go to Liskerd ye same time	13 6
Gave Mr. Harle to balance his accompt 1/6, expended on ye family more ...	2 6

## Thomas Bawden, Mayor, 1681—82.

Disburst for a later and news from Mr. Oben ...	£0 1 0
Spent when Sir Jonathan came to towne, but did not come ...	2 6
Spent at Boaden's and Gourd's house when Mr. Oben and ye Magistrates rote out the addresse	3 0
Disburst to travellers and ye Ffrench ...	1 8 4
For ye sergants cloakes triming and working ...	3 8 4
Ye charge for repairing ye tower ...	6 1 11

## \* 1682—83.

For one botell of sack for ye Parson Handcocke ...	£0 2 0
Paid when ye ffares and keyes and waste land was lett ...	4 6
To the Cor (o) ner, Mr. Langdon, for his fees ...	13 4
Proclaiming ye Kinges proclamation ...	1 0
Bought three paires of bandaleares ...	7 6
Expended at Boaden's when ye addresse was signed by ye Mayor and Magists and Freeman	5 0

## Name of Mayor not given, 1685.

Spent ye day ye † King was proclaimed in wine and beer and bonfire ...	£1 0 0
--	--------

---

\* From the Law Court Book it appears that "Robert Harell" was Mayor this year.

† James II., by whom the Charter of Incorporation was confirmed.

Paid for posting of letters from Mr. Oben concerning our Charters when he was at London ...	£0	2	4
Paid Mr. Oben when he took his journey for London with our Charters ...	1	15	0
For tow bottells of canary when our Charter was brought home ...	4	0	
Tow bottells of canary and 3 botells of clarett wine when ye Earell of Bath and Sir Jonathan Trelany and other gentlemen was with him ...	6	6	
For one case of beere and 4 botells of wine that was sent tow Capten Trelany and his souldgers on ye Downe ...	9	0	

This is the last of the second group of the Mayoral Accounts.

---

EXTRACTS FROM THE MAYOR'S ACCOUNT BOOK.

1832—61.

This book is in an excellent state of preservation, and begins with a "Survey and particulars of the several Tene-ments, Estates and Lands belonging to the Corporation of Portbyhan otherwise West Looe." This is followed by a list of "Chief Rents issuing out of lands in the Borough of West Looe and payable to the high lord."

Nathaniel Hearle was Mayor for the period, with which the book deals.

1832—33.

Paid for this book ...	£1	0	0
Mayor for jury dinner and other expenses ...	10	0	0
Thomas Anngear and William Hickey, Town Sergeants ...	2	2	0
William Hickey, care of town clock, one year ...	10	0	
Receipts ...	£49	16	1
Disbursements ...	£26	10	6½

---

"Seen and allowed, by us—J. Buller, Steward,  
 Anthony Jeeves,  
 S. Puddicomb,  
 I. Willcocks,  
 R. Thomas, and  
 William Willcocks."

1834—35.

Two years Land Tax for Pound Park, Hill Meadow, and the Copper Ore Quay, omitted in my two former accounts ...	£0	10	0
--	----	----	---

Building a pig's house	...	...	£0 10 0
Drink for the masons	...	...	6 9
1836—37.			
Expences of proclaiming Queen Victoria, the sum	£4 13 6		
1838—39.			
Paid Mr. Tickell, Town Clerk	...	...	£5 0 0
1839—40.			
Expences of a treat to the inhabitants of West Looe on the day of Queen Victoria's Marriage	£7 4 2		
Paid Edward Rundle, Receiver's salary	10 0 0		
Donation from the Corporation to the West Looe new roads	...	...	40 0 0
1841—42.			
Expences of entertainment to the inhabitants of West Looe on the " <i>Christing</i> " of the Duke of Cornwall	...	...	£15 0 0
Paid Charles Tregema for two hats and silver lace for Town Sergeants	...	...	3 19 0
1842—43.			
Received from Thos. Anngear for the fair	...	£1 8 3	
Received from Jas. Anngear for the cattle fair	...	0 10 7	
Received copper ore dues from the South Caradon Mine, from Ed. Rundle	...	...	55 19 10
Receipts	...	£96 13 7	
Disbursements	...	£96 7 9	
1843—44.			
Paid Miss Nancy Rundle for instructing eight poor girls of West Looe, in reading and writing	...	£10 0 0	
1844—45.			
Gave to Mr. Tickell for the widows of four drowned men	...	£2 0 0	
Paid the Rev. Richard Buller, a donation to the East Looe Chapel	...	10 0 0	
Expences of attending the Assizes at Bodmin	...	4 0 0	
1846—47.			
Gave a donation for "deeping" the river near the quay	...	£12 0 0	
1847—48.			
Cash to Robt. Pearce and family to emigrate	...	2 0 0	
Paid John Richards a half-year's (Tithe) Rent Charge for Pound Park	...	13 9	
The remaining accounts do not present any points of interest. The last entry in the book is for the year 1860—61.			

## CHAPTER XIII.

**St. Nicholas Chapel and Guildhall.**

SCARCELY a place of worship in this country suffered such strange vicissitudes of fortune as have befallen the Chapel dedicated to St. Nicholas, in West Looe. What the immediate purpose of its foundation was, is lost in the mists of the Middle Ages. Was it built to serve as a Chantry Chapel, or as a Chapel of Ease to the Parish Church of Talland? Persons learned in ecclesiastical history, sometimes assert the one and sometimes the other theory to be the more correct. Either surmise may be right, and the lack of reliable information makes one as likely as the other. The reader will please himself which belief he accepts, and should, if wise, keep his decision strictly private. Should he do otherwise, he will get into trouble with those who disagree with him, for presuming to have an opinion of his own. It is at any rate tolerably certain that the Chapel was built sometime before the thirteenth century, and the following translation of a deed, dated 1336, conveying property for the support of a priest to minister therein, implies the then existence of the Chapel :—

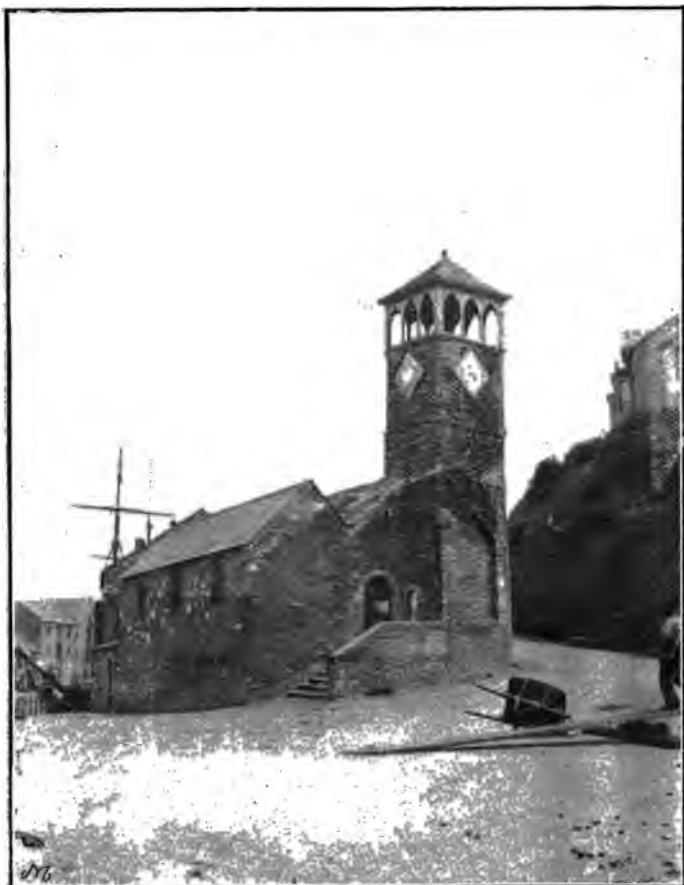
## TALLAND.

Confirmation of the endowment of the Chapel of  
Porthbigham,  
given at Alverton, on the 15th day of July, 1336.

*John, by Divine permission, Bishop of Exeter, to all  
who may see these Letters, greeting in the holy bonds  
of the Saviour.*

Seeing that the condition of the present life is uncertain, and those things which are seen point to those things which are not seen, a beloved son, John Dawney,

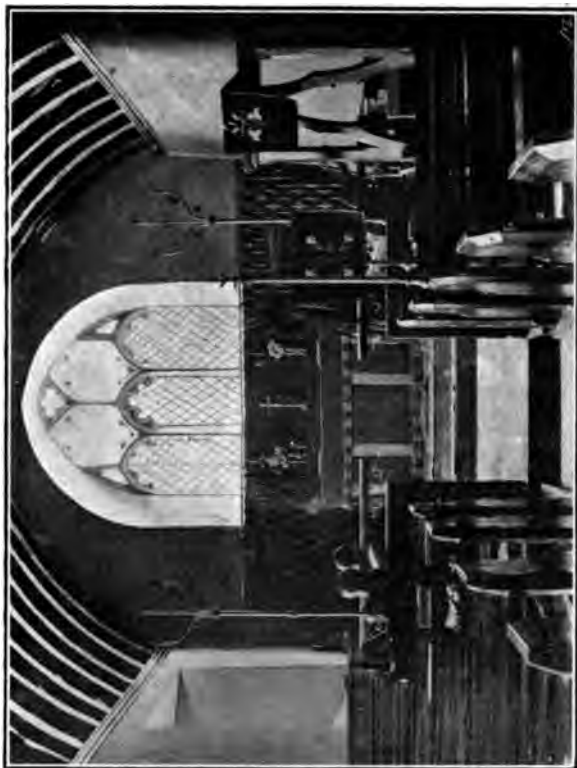
Knight, taking into consideration the foregoing truths, and wishing to provide for the last day and to make a proper provision for the last journey, has been anxious for the endowment of the Chapel of St. Nicholas, Porthbigham, in our Diocese, built by his ancestors and certain



ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH.

*At one time used as a Guildhall by the Corporation of West Looe.*

others of Talland devoted to God, in which parish the said Chapel is known to be situated. Further, the knight aforesaid humbly seeks through us for the endowment to be confirmed : we, therefore, willing to grant this favour, the details of the scheme having been submitted to us, in order that Divine worship may be



ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH—INTERIOR.

increased by the devotion of the faithful, we forthwith ratify the foregoing by our own Pontifical authority, that a Priest as aforesaid be appointed by us and our successors to the said Chapel to celebrate the Divine Mysteries, unless he be hindered by infirmity of body, or from other reasonable cause. By this permission we do

not intend anything to be introduced prejudicial to the Church of the aforesaid parish.

The next bit of history connected with the Chapel is found with the foregoing in the Exeter Diocesan Registers.

In the year 1400, Stafford was Bishop of Exeter, and in those days, there being no Bishop of Truro, West Looe was in his Diocese. Now the people of West Looe, finding the Church at Talland too far away, sent a petition to Bishop Stafford, asking him to send them down a Priest to look after them, and hold services in their Church of St. Nicholas. They had a Church, they wanted a Parson; but the Bishop was a wise and business-like Bishop. He was quite prepared to send them a Parson—if they were prepared to pay for him. We can imagine the many meetings and long debates which took place on the receipt of this answer; but at last they made up their minds, and so we find the following entry in the registers at Exeter:—"License granted to the inhabitants of West Looe to have Divine Service at their own charges in the Chapel of St. Nicholas there—23rd June, 1400, A.D.," and down to St. Nicholas came John Trethewey, and so well do they seemed to have liked John Trethewey, that fourteen years afterwards another Trethewey, Walter Trethewey, was the Chaplain at St. Nicholas.

What was its fate at the Reformation? If it was a Chantry Chapel, it would have certainly shared the fate of others of that character, and have been ruthlessly suppressed by Edward VI. and his ministers, who deprived the nation of so much and gave back so little. This much is certain, the endowment disappeared and has not since been heard of. The only wonder is that the very structure was not taken as well. Probably it would have gone, had not West Looe been shortly afterwards granted a Charter of Incorporation, which, amongst other things, empowered the Corporation to have a Council Hall. Thus, a building was ready to hand for this purpose in the Chapel of St. Nicholas, disused and despoiled. An assertion is occasionally heard that the Chapel was not annexed for this use till the restoration of Charles II. But a realization of the spirit of that age makes such a theory inherently improbable. Further, the West Looe Corporation Accounts do not contain entries for the repair of the building as a Chapel, such as appear in the accounts of the sister body, and when mention is made of the building the term generally used for its description is "Guildhall," and seldom "Chapel."

Even when the latter term is used, the reference invariably implies a use for secular purposes.

When Bond wrote his history of Looe, the idea that the building had ever been anything else than a Guildhall, was a vague tradition, and he refers to it thus:—

“West Looe . . .” has nothing remarkable to notice, except its Guildhall, which tradition says, was formerly a Chapel of Ease dedicated to St. Nicholas, the patron saint of mariners or fishermen. It has a turret, with a bell and a clock in it . . . Round the railings of the bench, for the Mayor and Burgesses to sit on, is this inscription:—‘Erected in the Mayoralty of Colonel John Trelawny, 1679.’ Adjoining the stairs of this hall are still to be seen the remains of a cage for scolding women; but to the credit of the sex, it has not been used of late years.”

In the MS of Mr. Bond, is a note that the cupola was placed on the tower in the year 1835.

As a Guildhall the Chapel continued to serve till the year 1851, when it was recovered for ecclesiastical uses. The story of its reconciliation and its restoration is of some interest, and is best told in a letter written by the Rev. E. Seymour, Vicar of the parish at that time, to J. R. Richards, Esq., of Looe. The letter reads:—

“The restitution and restoration of St. Nicholas, West Looe, was, I am glad to say, initiated and carried out by me, and mostly at my expense.

The Mayor, sole representative of the ancient borough, giving it back to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for the Church. Mr. Buller, of Morval, and his mother generously assisting, as also did Henry, Bishop of Exeter.

Before the restoration the jail looked through the iron bars of the windows into the Church where the aisle now is.

The tower was a cage for scolding women—a Cornish institution, and as at Truro, a most effective one. The Church has been used as a justice room, a dais in the chancel recorded on a beam its dedication to such use.

When we were compelled to pull down and re-build the east wall, we found in it the sills of the east window. It was too late then to restore it, and the present granite

window had been cut and brought home. But its discovery established the antiquity of the building, the window being a double lancet one. There is at the Exeter Registry a statement that on the petition of the inhabitants of West Looe, a salary being found, the Bishop sent a Priest to serve it.

In the east wall, I found bullets not fired, which I may have now, and a little stone jug, which I left in the piscina for a cruet. It was old, for it had been built in the wall ever since the revolution.

In the south wall of the nave, about mid-way, there was a door walled-up, showing that originally there had been a staircase or entrance from the high land above, and also signs of a stone bench, as existing early where no seats were provided.

The chancel was so short as to give no room hardly for a choir. I therefore lengthened it, at the expense of the nave, by adding an additional set of principals in the roof. The said beams coming out of the old *San Josef*, which Nelson took, and which was at that time being broken up at Plymouth."

With this restoration to religious use the connection between the Corporation and the building happily ended, and St. Nicholas Chapel is henceforth incorporated into the Parish of Looe, as a Chapel of Ease to the Parish Church of the same.

The date inscribed on the Chapel bell is 1737.



## CHAPTER XIV.

**The West Looe Presentments.**

THE presentments made "by the jury for the lord the King," in this borough, are for the most part entered in the Court Books. Extracts from these presentments will be found, for the most part, in the exhaustive report on such Court Books as are still extant, made by Mr. R. Peter.

The presentments quoted from, in this chapter, were entered on odd sheets of paper, which are now all in a more or less dilapidated state. They are probably the original presentments drawn up by the jury at the Court Leet, and are commonly signed by the foreman. Occasionally a list of the jurors accompanies the record, to which it is attached by a pin. In consequence of the presentments being written on odd sheets, only a small proportion of them are still surviving. The earliest of these sheets bears the date 1675, and the latest 1798.

1675.—Imprimis—The death of Walter Fitzwilliams is presented for an "analation." The "key commonly called Chanlers Key," is presented to be town land; also "the chimly of the mansion house to be very dangerous"; also "John Borden, for suing of Nicholas Joep out of the borough and contrary to our ancient constitution."

1676.—Peter Westcot is presented for "making of breaches upon the Town Common, and all those people that keep piggs contrary to the statute. John Sawdy, of St. Martins, and John Kayne, of East Looe, for carrying away of earth from the Common. John Tippet, gent., with eleven others for not being sworn townsmen." At the October court, in the same year, the Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for "not having a cage and stocks in repair. The Town Well for not being useful to the inhabitants, also the Constables, for not visiting the ale-houses."

1677.—At a court held in May, among other presentments, "John Dowbing, of Milbroke, for casting limestones in the river, to the annoyance of the inhabitants." The deaths of Walter Langdon, Esq., and three others are presented. John Randle and John Jewell to be Down-drivers. Roger James is presented for "keeping a horse tyed at his door, hindering the way before his door in the night at May Day, and would not remove the horse, but said he would keep him there in despite of anybody, and throw the person (complaining) over the key." Two persons are presented "for not being sworne Freemen."

1678.—The presentments at the May court are prefixed with the following instruction:—

"To Pasco Gourd and John Gourd, Sarjeants of the Mace, of the borough."

"These are in his Majesty's name to will and command you that you or one of you do summon or warn the persons under named that they and any of them do personally appear at the next court to be held for the said borough at the Guildhall there upon Wednesday the nine and twentieth day of this instant May by ten of the clock in the forenoon then to answer to all the presentments whereof they stand presented at last Law Court by the jury."

"Given under my hand this twentieth day of May Anno Domini 1678."

"Edward Tomlinson, Steward."

The jurors "present Mr. John Stapp, Mr. Tomlinson's son-in-law, and doe hold him nor his wife and children fitt to live nor inhabit in our borough." At the October court the jurors "present Thomas Sillyphant, and find him not fit to inhabit in this our town of West Looe." Also five persons are presented for alienations, and two for not being sworn Freemen.

1679.—The record for this year has been duly entered in the Law Court Book, and the court held 14th May, is thus dignified, "A lawful court with view of Frankpledge and Sessions of the Peace." Thirteen persons were sworn as the jury to enquire for the lord the King. Their first presentment on oath is "that the Mayor and Capital Burgesses were in default for not having a weight to weigh bread sold within the boro'." Then follow presentments of an alienation of lands; of a chimney in decay to the danger of the inhabitants; of the death of John Harell, who had been a Free

Tenant, and that his son Robert was his heir ; of Thomas Vallack and two others who "had sold and were still selling ale without a licence of the Mayor and having no licence from the King as common tiplers"; "the Constables for neglecting their duty to go through the whole boro' every night next following the Sunday, and because they had not arrested such as were common spouters on the Sunday and other evil doers." And they continued all former usual presentments.

At the court held in October, 1679, the jury "for the lord the King," again present the Mayor and Capital Burgesses for neglecting to provide a weight for weighing bread. Also for failures to repair "the highway leading from the Down-gate to the wharf or keyes belonging to the borough." And for omitting to repair the wharf itself. They also present that "the place within the boro' called the Towne Well is parcel of the lands of the Mayor," etc. Also that the place called Chandlor's Courte belongs to the same. They present the Mayor and Burgesses of East Looe for neglecting to repair the wharf called "The Newkey," within the boro' of West Looe. Also the death of a Free Tenant. Some Free Tenants are presented for omitting "suit of court."

At the court held in May, 1680, the jury (13 in number) present the neglect to provide a bread-weight, and to repair the road from the Down-gate, followed by a few presentments of the usual character.

At the October court of the same year, the paper on which the presentments are entered is so torn and the writing so much defaced by damp, that the record cannot be satisfactorily interpreted.

1681.—At a court held in April, the jury (13), present :—  
(1) All persons who are in default for their suit in the Boro' Courts. (2) The death of Jonathan Trelawny, Bart., one of the Capital Burgesses and also a Free Tenant of the boro'; and that Jonathan Trelawny was his son and owed a relief to the boro'. Then follow a number of presentments on the usual affairs of the court.

At the October court the jury made presentments similar in character to those of former courts adding "All matters previously presented and not reformed."

1682.—The jurors present :—the want of repair to the prison and to the gate on the way to Henafore, also the need of a "Cage" within the boro', the neglect to supply a weight for

selling the bread, and the "reliefs" due on the deaths of certain Free Tenants.

1686.—The wife of Richard . . . is presented for taking a pig from the Down-drivers. The Waywardens are presented for not having the streets in repair, and three men for not having the way by their doors in good repair. "John Wilshman, of East Looe, is presented for sending his servant and his horse to fetch earth from the Downe of this Corporation."

1687.—"We do find Mr. Peter . . . to be Mayor this year." Then is recited the list of presentments of the usual kind.

"Presentments made by the jurors this 13th day of May, 1690." Printed in full.

"Wee p'sent Jonathan Trelawny, Ld Bishop of Exon, for leavon Down his ward against the Common.

"Wee p'sent the Deputy Mayor for not waying bread and trying the flaggons.

"Wee p'sent the pales betweene Mr. Martyn and the towne.

"Wee p'sent the Mayor for not repairing the Pound.

"Wee p'sent all thos that turn pigges about the town without wards.

"Wee p'sent the Mayor of East Loo for not repairing the New Key.

"Wee p'sent the Pound-drivers not looking after the Commons. Fine 5s.

"Wee p'sent the Constable for not lookin to the boys on the Sabbath. *Sub-pœna* 5s.

"We p'sent Thomas Jeffery, Richard Furz, Thomas Bawden, for analations to the Mayor.

"We p'sent Elizabeth Furz, Mary Knight, for not repairing the strete before their dors and we present all those that ow sut here to-day and not appearing.

"We p'sent all those that formerly was p'sented and not traversed."

(Signed) Henrici Hodge.

At the October court two persons are presented for alienations and two men "for not repairing the strete according to promise." Three for "not paying their money for the poor."

1691.—Only the presentments at the October Court are extant. Mephiboseth White is presented "for keeping upon the Town Common more than his stent." "The Mayor for not having the town late (leat) cleaned." "Solomon Grose for sawing the Down-gate and not repairing the same." Five persons for alienations.

1692.—None in existence.

1693.—In the presentments at the May court are:—The Mayor and Capital Burgesses "for not repairing the Town-gate near the Downe," also "the gate at Henyfor." Mr. Oben, the Town Clerk, is presented for not attending to the former presentments. John Stap and Roger White are found to be "searchers and sealers of leather."

The October presentments begin with this expression of gratitude; "We heartily thank Magger General Trelawny for his kindnis in reparing the Town Kees." The heirs of Mr. Foot are presented "for not carring away the robull which is anoyace to travellers."

1694.—The presentments of both courts are preserved, but the paper is so torn and damaged as to make the entries for the most part unintelligible.

At the October court, amongst other things, a garden and a wall are presented, and then "the moneys which Mr. James Kendall sent to the town which is not distributed."

1695.—The presentments at both courts are preserved. Chandlers Court is presented as town land; the death of Thomas Dandy for an alienation; the almshouse for want of repair; and one person for not being a Freeman.

1696.—The May court presentments alone survive; in them the Mayor and Capital Burgesses are presented for not weighing the bread, also for not repairing the almshouse, "Benjamin Haroll being sworn one of the jurors and for not attending his place and office"; "Mr. Foot for leaving the rubbish of his old house in the footway to the great annoyance of travellers and inhabitants"; "the death of John Peake and we find Peter Peake, his brother, to be next heir."

1697.—The October court presentments alone survive, amongst them:—"The hedge adjoining to the Town-gate for not being repaired"; "the street from one end of the town to the other for not being repaired"; "John Clogg, wool comber, for setting up of his employment and bringing in

of a family without a certificate or discharge"; also three deaths for alienations.

1698.—At the court held in May, amongst many other presentments:—"We present the Mare and Captol Burges for not kiping the house that was gras (Grace) galgant in repar." "We present the Mare and Captol Burges fore not weing (weighing) the bread as it hath been formly." "We present the death of Philip Jue and Thomas Casel, of Foay, for alnations." "We present Robert Cleaft for leving robel in the strete." "Wee present all those that owe sute and sarves to ther Magestes Corte and dante appere." "Wee present all those presentments that hath been presented and not travished (traversed) formly." "Wee present the gardene opposite hereto on the west side to be in decay in default of the heirs of Wm. Foote, of Tiverton, decd. that *diem reparandi usque* 29th September next, *sub-poena* LXs."

1699.—Presentments at the May court:—"Wee p'sent the Mayor and Constables for not punishing of wicked and lazy persons both old and young which absent themselves from the service of God and prophane the Sabbath day." "Wee p'sente the streets within our borough for not being repaired according to promise because there is moneys allotted for the doeing of it and now we judge to be the fittest time in all the year for the repairing of it," and then come presentments of the ordinary nature.

1700.—Presentments without any special points of interest.

1701.—Only the May court presentments are extant, amongst them, Philip Grubb's garden is presented for being open to the highway. "We present Daniell Sargent, servent to Mr. Peter Westcott, junr., for casting a stone out of his master's window about eleven or twelve o'clock at night, the 21st day of February."

The next presentments extant are for the courts held in the year 1714. In April fourteen presentments are made, amongst them are two persons for an "alienation"; the Pound, the streets and the "keys" for needing repair; Ferdinando Harell "for keeping a horse to the Down having no right there"; "Mr. Westcot for leaving . . . above the well in Well Lane, which doth anoy the water;" Nathan Cooke for coming into towne without liberty from the towne"; "all Freemen that doe not come to the court to do suit and service as belongs to them"; four men named "to be Freemen."

At the October court, two deaths are presented for alienations. "John Lucas for coming into the towne and keeping trade house." "Wee present the key that East Looe Major is to repair and the keyes the Major of our town is to repaire and the streets we present that are much out of repair which was presented last court."

The presentments next in existence are those for April, 1717.—They offer nothing of interest beyond the presentment of "William Rallakey and his sister for living in the town without a certificate." The presentments made at the October court, in the same year, are 16 in number, of these, six are directed against the 'late Mayor,' for neglect of duty in many ways. Three deaths are presented; "the house that Jacob Jew now living in being in danger of falling"; also the town shute.

1716.—At the October court.—Of the eight presentments recorded, the 'late Mayor' is mentioned for neglect of duty three times. Also "the Waywardens for not doing their ofis"; "all Freemen not attending the Law Court"; "Samuel Jew, the elder, for abusing the late Constable in executing of his office"; "Thomas Jew, the son of Samuel Jew, in abusing the late Constable in executing of his office."

1718.—At the October court, ten presentments are made, they are all of the usual type. From this date, onwards, there is a gap in the record of the presentments, a gap not broken till the year named below.

1750.—At the May court, the Mayor is presented for not weighing the bread and for not trying the weights and measures; "the present Mayor for not repairing the streets and canells, and likewise for not repairing the stocks and cage, and for not repairing the key from Mr. Charles Bawden's to the step below the Town Hall"; "Nathaniel Hearle, Robert Mynard, Arthur Grils, for keeping hogs to run the streets"; "Roger Pope for entertaining strangers"; "Thos. Soady for not takeing away the rubbish which came off from the house at Bridgend."

1778.—The next surviving list of presentments is for the October court in this year, they are seven in number. The late Mayor's neglects form the substance of three presentments. Johan Sarjent and the heirs of John Hearle, junr., are presented for not repairing their respective quays.

1793.—None of the presentments made during the intervening years have been preserved, at any rate among the old

Corporation papers. At the October court, in this year, nine presentments are made, beginning, as usual, with the last Mayor's delinquencies, *e.g.* "We present the late Mayor for not trevasing the last presentments." The present Mayor and six others for "not pairing up their hedges at the higher end of the town"; "Sir Harry Trelawny for leaving rubbis in the street"; "Mr. John Binns and Co. for not cutting a gutter under ground at their cellar at Chandler's Court, and leaving their pilchard pickle to settle in the town, being very offensive and a great newcience, and for not covering their pickle pit being very dangerous for children."

1798.—At the October court, amongst other matters presented, "John Buller, Esq., for not repairing the wall and rails behind the malt house." "The proprietors of the Meeting-house for not railing their hedge joining with the highway"; the executors of John Sarjent for not repairing their quay, and the late Mayor and the Down-drivers for not executing their respective offices."

Though many of the preceding notices relate to matters trivial in themselves, yet they throw considerable light on the manners and customs of our predecessors, and on the circumstances attending their every day life.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### The Bridge and Harbour.

---



R. Davies Gilbert, in describing Looe, writes that "the old bridge connecting the two boroughs was about 384 feet in length, and it varied in breadth from 10 feet 3 inches to 6 feet 8 inches. The bridge originally stood on 15 arches, scarcely two of which were on the same scale, including two square openings made for the more easy passage of rafts and timbers. The span of the arches varied from 22 feet to 9 feet; the last arch on the eastern side was built up in the last century. The indulgence for building this bridge was granted 22nd October, 1411; on its centre stood a chapel or oratory dedicated to S. Anne, mother to the blessed Virgin

Mary. The chapel was licenced for Divine Service by Edmund Lacey, Bishop of Exeter, 18th November, 1436. Inscriptions on granite tablets at each end state that it was repaired by the county in 1689."

In 1852, after much debating at the Quarter Sessions, a grant was made for building a new bridge, the foundation stone being laid June 16th, 1854, and the whole structure being completed and opened in the following year. The new bridge is about 100 yards further up the river than the old one was, and cost £2,984.

Having made this short reference to the bridge, we must pass on to the harbour, the dues from which were a considerable source of revenue to the Corporation of East Looe in the eighteenth century. A detailed account of the revenue for one quarter, in the year 1751, has come down intact on an odd sheet of paper. The statement for one month for that period, which is inserted here, will show the character of the trade of the port :—

"An account of what I have received for keage, since the last day of March to the last day of April, 1751, by me Joseph Soady, Coll: of the same."

"April—

5.—Received of Peter Rippin, an open boat, for keage of 5 casks of brandy from London	...	£0	1	3
9.—Received of J. Callso, an open boat of Penzance, for the wreck goods ...				10
13.—Received of E. Crispin, for 3 tons and $\frac{1}{2}$ of hemp from London, for Foye...			2	4
15.—Received of John Venters, an open boat and for 3 tons of ballace	...		1	10
17.—Received of Richard Evens, for his slupe and for 6 tons of ballace	...		3	4
23.—Received of John Hicks, for his slupe and for 4 tons of ballace	...		2	8
23.—Received of Thos. Soady, for 58 quarters or wheat, sent to Plymouth	...			10
29.—Received of Capt. Cotton, for 2 hds. of sperits, from London to Lostwithiel	... ..			4

The total receipts for the quarter were £3 17s. 6d., and the Collector's salary for the period was 10/-

There would appear to have been considerable friction, from the middle of the century onwards, between the Corporation and the traders using the port. In 1788, the body corporate sought counsel's opinion on the matters in dispute, and as the subject is of some interest, the case as presented by the corporation with the opinion thereon, is inserted in full. The case reads thus:—

“The article” (*i.e.*, \* the bye-law) “imposing a duty on the import and export of corn is confined to strangers only and does not extend to townsmen or inhabitants, the reason assigned for which is—That at that time and long after, no corn was imported or exported by the townsmen or inhabitants, but now for some years past, it hath become a great trade amongst them as cornfactors, to buy very large quantities of corn among the country farmers and to lodge the same in their lofts and cellars in the boro,’ and from thence to lade the same on board ships or vessels moored to or lying by or near the publicke quays and places within the boro’ for exportation, and in like manner they sometimes import corn without paying anything, in either case objecting that they are not strangers as mentioned in the bye-laws. The said quays at a great expence are repaired and kept in repair by the Corporation. In the 29th Charles II. the quays, by a commission executed and returned into the exchequer, were appointed as public exchequer quays for lading and unlading goods, etc., charged with the rates and duties due to the King. The Corporation therefore consider themselves liable to keep them in repair, but there is no fund provided specially for that purpose. The bye-law in question, you will observe, states no special ground on which the duties are laid, or any particular purpose to which the produce is applicable, and prescribes no ways or means for charging or levying any of the imposed duties, and sets no penalty or forfeiture on non payment, and no distress or action at law is remembered to have been used for enforcing the law. It has, however, been submitted to and the duties paid, for such of the articles as have from time to time been exported or imported. The Corporation are desirous of making a new bye-law,

---

\* See bye-law under date 30th September, 1658, in Constitution Book, and re-enacted in 1685.

for charging the townsmen and inhabitants with a duty of two-pence a ton on all corn imported and exported by them, in case they have power so to do, and to that end your opinion is desired."

The opinion on the case is signed by G. Hill, and is as follows :—

"I think the Mayor and Free Burgesses by their Common Council, have not authority under their Charter or otherwise to make a bye-law charging the townsmen and inhabitants of the boro' with a duty of 2d. per ton for all corn imported or exported by them. For the King can in no case impose a new duty on the subject unless where it is for the subject's benefit, which it does not appear to be in this case, and the King cannot empower another to do what he could not do himself."

In 1840 the Corporation sought counsel's opinion on some points arising from their responsibility for the maintenance of the sea fences of the town. Those defences had been so impaired by severe storms as to endanger the safety of the town. In order to raise money to repair the damage the Corporation wished to dispose of a part of their property either in fee or for a long lease. Hitherto the Corporation had only granted leases for a term of 99 years, determinable on lives. And the Corporation being an old one had not been affected by the then recent Municipal Corporation Act of 1835. Counsel's opinion was requested as to whether the Corporation had the power to alienate either in fee or for a long term of years. The opinion given is :—

"As the Corporation of East Looe is not affected by the  
 "late Municipal Acts, the corporate body has all the  
 "powers it possessed under the old law; by which the  
 "Corporation had the power, as has been frequently held  
 "and practised, of alienating in fee, or for a long term  
 "of years, or in any manner they should think fit, their  
 "corporate property."

A second point on which opinion was sought at this time was, whether the Mayor and Corporation had power to levy a small sum per ton on any goods that are shipped from the quays of the said borough, the streets of which, as well as the said quays, were much injured by the carts in which they are brought. The following opinion was returned :—

"No new toll can be levied by a subject, whether a  
 "Corporation or individual, without the authority of the

" Crown, in matters in which the Crown has authority, or by Act of Parliament. But any person, either a body corporate or individuals, may insist upon a payment before any person is allowed to pass over or use their land. If therefore the quays are the property of the Corporation, and no person has a right to use them, the Corporation may demand a payment for any person going upon them or using them. And the present payment for vessels mooring to them, seems to afford proof that the quays are the exclusive property of the Corporation. If so, I am of opinion the Corporation may demand a payment of any merchandize brought upon them and shipped from them.

" (Signed)

" H. Alworth Merewether, 10th December, 1840."

In 1844 the Corporation had again need to apply for advice from this counsellor. The case submitted to him fully tells its own tale, and although only one of the points raised relates to the quays, the case is inserted here in default of finding a more suitable place for it. The case and opinion are thus stated :—

" The Corporation of East Looe has unfortunately for some time past been divided by differences which prevent the members thereof from acting together. The legal majority for the election of a new Mayor is seven, but six will suffice for the election of an Alderman in the place of one who is dead or has resigned. The present Mayor has been in office for several years, no new Mayor having been elected on the day appointed by the Charter for the election of a new Mayor, in consequence of the non-attendance of the legal majority for that purpose. The Corporation is possessed of certain quays and other property, and as a legal majority cannot be obtained to concur in any act, it is very desirable to know whether the Mayor can by himself legally do any act to improve the income derivable from the quays, by charging certain dues or sums for the use of the quays not heretofore charged; and whether he can take any legal steps by himself for the recovery of any dues or tolls heretofore paid; also whether he can by himself without the concurrence of a legal majority distrain for any rents due for the Corporation property; or give any tenant a legal notice to quit any premises rented of the Corporation; or,

in short, whether the Mayor can by himself, and without a concurrence of a legal majority do any act, or take any step whatever. In the Charter there is nowhere any authority given to the Mayor to act independently of the Corporation, except as the Judge of a Court of Record held once in three weeks for the recovery of small debts. In the Charter, after the clauses enabling the Corporation to make bye-laws and to have a prison, is the following:— ‘And that in the borough aforesaid there shall and may be, or may be able to be from time to time hereafter, two or more officers called Sergeants-of-the-Mace for executing of precepts, commands, attachments and other processes in the said borough, to them directed by the Mayor or other officers of the said borough as matters shall arise or be necessary.’ It is scarcely supposed that this clause would enable the Mayor to act independently of the legal majority of the Corporation in any of the cases before stated, but most probably refers to the judicial character of the Mayor as Judge of the Court of Record. The trade of this place being on the increase it is desirable to increase the revenue of the Corporation. The quays before mentioned are exchequer quays, but the Corporation keep them in repair, and are entitled to the quay dues, etc.”

And the opinion is as follows:—

“The Mayor, as head of the Corporation, can only act in  
 “corporate matters, requiring consent and involving the  
 “exercise of choice or discretion, with the concurrence of  
 “the majority of the Council duly convened at a proper  
 “corporate meeting for that purpose. But all executive  
 “ministerial and judicial acts he may, as head of the  
 “Corporation, do by himself:—Consequently I am of  
 “opinion, that he cannot alone and without such con-  
 “nivance demand or enforce any new dues not heretofore  
 “taken:—But he may demand or enforce by his officers,  
 “the Sergeants-at-Mace, or the proper toll-taker, the tolls  
 “and dues heretofore taken. He may also direct his  
 “officers to distrain for rent. But he cannot, I think,  
 “change the tenants of the Corporation, nor give a notice  
 “to quit for that or any other purpose.”

“(Signed) Henry Alworth Merewether, 1844.”

Shortly before 1848 East Looe was threatened with destruction by an irruption of the sea, which, disturbed by the

erection of wharves within the mouth of the river, had made a large breach in the shore at Churchend. The harbour was injured in many places by boulders and rocks in its bed, the quays were inconvenient and dilapidated, and the narrow time-eaten bridge of fourteen arches, with the steep approach from West Looe, had become ruinous and dangerous. At this time the place had to depend on the exertions of its inhabitants and neighbours for existence and improvement. Mr. J. Buller, of Morval, and his family, always evinced an interest in its welfare, and with his advice and that of his nephews, the member for Liskeard and the Rector of Lanreath, it was decided to seek Parliamentary powers to improve the port. Under the Act which was entitled "the East and West Looe Harbour and Bridge Act," and passed in 1848, thirteen Commissioners were elected, viz. :—The Mayors of East and West Looe and Liskeard, the Treasurer of the Looe and Liskeard Canal, six persons of Looe, St. Martin's and Talland, and three from Liskeard. The Board caused a breakwater to be constructed at Churchend and a groin at the mouth of the river, and this fully repaired the former injuries from the sea. New and convenient quays were built and others repaired and altered. The harbour was deepened by the removal of rocks and stones from the bed. In consequence of these improvements much material prosperity was experienced by the inhabitants.



## CHAPTER XVI.

**A Parliamentary Election.**

THE following account of the Parliamentary Election for the Borough of East Looe in the year 1796 has been preserved. It is evidently the work of an eye-witness, being written in the first person singular. The record, though unofficial, is interesting as it describes the system and methods which then prevailed in those old-world boroughs.

“The Mayor, Aldermen, and Freemen entered the hall about eleven of the clock. The usual Proclamation was then made. I asked whether the bell had been rung, and was answered it had. I then read the Sheriff’s precept; then the Act of 2 G. 2 against bribery and corruption; then the Act of 3 G. 3 against Freemen’s votes; I then administered the oath to the Mayor as returning officer, and he took and signed the same. Then Reginald Pole-Carew, Esq., in an elegant speech recommended John Buller, of Wivelscombe, in the County of Cornwall, Esq., and William Graves, Esq., as candidates. Mr. Samuel May and Mr. Thomas Trout, two of the Free Burgesses came forward, and in rather an embarrassed manner said they gave their votes for John Buller, Esq., and William Waddington, Esq., of Chatham Place, in the City of London, and Mr. Trout then delivered a petition signed by himself and several others. A gentleman who had been sitting on the right hand of the Mayor then rose and declared himself a candidate, being asked his name (which for reasons best known to himself he had not made known, though he had been in Looe for some days) he answered that it was William Waddington, Esq., etc. He then harangued the assembly for about half-an-hour, and made a very good speech. When he had finished I called on the Capital and Free Burgesses to give their votes. Myself, Mr. Joseph Soady, and Mr. William Keast were the only Capital Burgesses that voted, the others

being either absent or disqualified. We gave our votes for John Buller, Esq., and William Graves, Esq.

Mr. Waddington objected to Mr. Keast's vote, as he did not reside in Looe. The Free Burgesses were then called, and Mr. Thomas Trout being the first qualified voter named, voted for John Buller, Esq., and William Waddington, Esq. Mr. Carew, Mr. Howell, Mr. Coytmore, and Lieut. Nicholas gave their votes for Mr. Buller and Mr. Graves, Mr. Samuel May being called gave his vote for John Buller, Esq., and William Waddington, Esq., Mr. Bawden, Mr. Lemon, Capt. Campbell, Rev. Nicholas Dyer, Mr. Tickell, Mr. Daw, Mr. Maynard, and Lieut. Dyer gave their votes for Mr. Buller and Mr. Graves. The other Free Burgesses were either disqualified or absent. I then asked whether there were any voters who had not given their votes. I asked this twice. Mr. Waddington made an objection to all the votes not resident in the Borough of East Looe, and at last made (if I mistake not) an objection to those who reside within the borough as well. He said at some period of the business that the Charter was forfeited. He then called upon those persons who had signed the petition which had been delivered, they came forward and demanded the vote, some as freeholders and others as inhabitants. They gave their votes for Mr. Waddington, but the Mayor declared each vote as given not to be good, and that he refused to accept the same.

Mr. Waddington then demanded a poll, but it was answered by Mr. Carew, Sir William Lemon and others, that what had been doing was the poll. I then began to read the list of voters, such, I mean, as were admitted legal ones by the Mayor, but after I had counted four or five, the Mayor said there was no need to read any more, for that only two voters had voted for Mr. Waddington, and that all the others had voted for Mr. Buller and Mr. Graves, and the Mayor then declared them both to be duly elected. Mr. Waddington said he thought there ought to be a special return made to the Sheriff in order to enable him (Mr. Waddington) to petition the House of Commons. This was objected to, as the majority of voices had made the election, and there was no occasion to take notice of the names of the two voters. The entries were then filled up and signed, sealed, and delivered by the Mayor, and the business ended."

The original petition referred to in the above record has been preserved and is thus composed :—

To the Worshipful the Mayor and Aldermen, the Common Council of the Borough of East Looe in the County of Cornwall.

Gentlemen,

We, the undersigned, being Free Burgesses, Inhabitants and Freeholders of this Borough, do hereby complain of, and formally protest against, the admission of non-resident persons to the privileges of this Borough; and against all Acts done in reference to the election by virtue thereof; the same being contrary to the true spirit and discretions of the Charter, and subversive of the undoubted Franchises of the Resident Free Burgesses, as well as highly injurious to the fair claim of the principal inhabitants and freeholders to partake of those privileges; and we do now present ourselves personally and tender our votes at this election, for and in behalf of William Waddington, Esq., of Chatham Place, in the City of London, to be one of the representatives in Parliament of this Borough, believing ourselves to be justly entitled to do so.

Dated East Looe, May 31st, 1796.

William Thomas,	}	Inhabitants and Householders in the Boro'.
Richard Oliver,		
John Oliver,		
John Clinnock,		
John Richards,	)	

Thomas Trout,	}	Free Burgesses and Inhabitants.
Samuel May,		

Francis Couch,	}	Inhabitants and Freeholders in the Boro'.
John Gill,		
William Pengelly,		
William White,		
Robert Debell,		
Edward Pengelly,		
Methuslah Bone,	)	



## CHAPTER XVII.

**The East Looe Mayoral Election in 1823.**

---



REFERENCE was made in some of the documents appearing in Chapter xv. to the differences existing within the Corporation, or rather between a predominant section of the corporate body and the general inhabitants of the borough, during the earlier years of the last century. We are indebted

to the proprietors of the "West Briton" for an account of the election of the Mayor in the year 1823, when these differences had become acute. The immediate consequences, which are also recorded, were both singular, and in some respects, amusing.

"On the day appointed (September 26th) for electing a Mayor, the present possessor of that office stated that he would not allow any person who was not a resident in the borough to be put in nomination; he declared that the body corporate had violated the Charter, which had in consequence become forfeited; and he finally adjourned the meeting, and locked up the hall door and put the key in his pocket."

A second account of the same incident relates, that "A large number of inhabitants assembled in the Guildhall to witness the proceedings at the election of the Mayor. After the court had been opened with the usual forms, Mr. Grigg was elected by a majority of the Corporation. But on the return being notified to Mr. Keast, the retiring Mayor, he refused to administer the oaths. The court was therefore adjourned, and Captain Campbell, R.N., took the keys of the hall. But on being served with a written demand for them from the Mayor he reluctantly surrendered them. After due consultation it was agreed that Mr. Grigg should be sworn into office by Captain Campbell, being an Alderman and a

Magistrate. Unfortunately before this could be done the Captain was taken violently ill and died. Mr. Keast the retiring Mayor, therefore continues to hold office till the legality of his conduct has been decided on by a higher court."

A third account relates, that "On September 26th, a Court Leet was held and a Court Session. The Mayor enquired of the Town Clerk if there were any business, a negative reply was given. A petition was then presented to the Mayor as Judge of the Court Leet by a solicitor, signed by about 50 householders, praying to be admitted to the freedom of the borough. The Recorder and Aldermen protested against the reception of this petition, but the Mayor received it as Judge of the Leet. The court then adjourned till three o'clock to give the jury time to make out their presentments. At three the court re-assembled, but the jury did not arrive till 4-30. The Town Clerk then read the presentments, which the jury had unanimously signed. After the usual presentments, the following were read :—

We present four non-resident Aldermen who claim to be Capital Burgesses contrary to the Charter.

We present Sir Edward Buller, claiming to be Recorder of this borough, although he is not a resident, nor is he learned in the Law of England, as the Charter requires.

We present Captain Soady and Mr. Grigg, claiming to be Capital Burgesses, although they have not been sworn.

We present Thomas Bond, Esq., Alderman and Town Clerk, for holding these two offices.

The last presentment was for a number of persons resident within the borough and not sworn Freeman.

As a set-off against the attempt made by the Mayor and his party to restore the ancient relationship between the Corporation and the inhabitants of the town, a demonstration was organized by the Buller faction. "A procession entered the town in the following order:—Sir Edward Buller's carriage, containing Sir Edward and Lady Buller and Captain Mulcaster, and Miss Buller sitting on the box with the coachman. The carriage was drawn by labourers on the estate. A few of the Corporation were seen to lend their aid in draw-it, but these with their dependents were the only inhabitants participating in the procession. Next came a phaeton, containing two ladies, and drawn by the female servants of the

Corporation. Then a gig, drawn by an elegant "Arabian." Lastly, a cart, drawn by two horses of the real Duloe breed—this vehicle is said to have contained two hogsheads of cider, and from the abundance of laurels with which it was surrounded, it is supposed by many that the Mayor-elect must have been sheltered under these appropriate emblems of such a cause !!!"

A Mr. R. Stephenson, who was at that time nursing the boroughs for political purposes of an anti-Buller character, "on the 10th of the following month gave a ball and supper to encourage the supporters of the Mayor. Prior to the entertainment, upwards of 300 well-dressed inhabitants, chiefly female, paraded the streets with silk banners, preceded by a band of music. The procession was addressed by Mr. Keast, on the Parade." It is also related that "the amusements of the evening were highly enlivened by the kind attention paid by Mr. Keast to the numerous company."

Mr. Keast was a popular character in his year of office, as in the previous May the ladies of Looe presented him with a silver cup, as a proof of their gratitude to him for his successful endeavours to provide the town with an adequate water supply.

The rivalry between the contending parties came to a climax at a contested Parliamentary Election in the year 1827. A petition presented against the successful candidates led to the whole question at issue between the corporators and the inhabitants being threshed out before a Committee of enquiry nominated for this purpose by the House of Commons. The decision of the Committee was unfortunately adverse to the claims advanced by the ordinary householders of the town.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

**Thomas Bond.**

SILHOUETTE OF THOMAS BOND.

ANY account of the Corporations of East Looe and West Looe would be sadly incomplete without some reference to Mr. Bond, one of the most interesting characters associated with their history. More especially as through his official connection with both bodies, the credit of his fame is their common property.

Some memoranda in Mr. Bond's own handwriting give a few particulars of his family and his own early history. He writes :—

“My great grandfather, Thomas Bond, born in the year 1650, came to East Looe to live from Calstock, and was made a Free Burgess by James II's Charter in 1685, he died in 1726, after twice serving the office of Mayor.”

“My grandfather, Thomas Bond, was born in the year 1689, and died in 1747, having been once Mayor.”

“My father, Thomas Bond, was born in 1735, and was bound apprentice to Mr. James Tuckett, Merchant and Grocer, of East Looe, for five years at a premium of £55. He was a member of both Corporations, and died in 1773. My poor mother, Phillippa Chubb, whose person I bear but a slight recollection of, was born 8th March, 1736, christened (I find by the Chapel Register) next day, privately I suppose, and died 12th July, 1773.”

“When I was christened does not appear in the Parish Register, owing to the neglect, I presume, of Mr. Toup.

Poor Mr. Giddy once told me that he had a memorandum of the time, Mr. John Buller and Parson Dyer were my godfathers and Mrs. Giddy my godmother."

"I believe I was put to school at Liskeard, in July, 1775, and that Mr. Saltren boarded me for £13 13s. a year. In September, 1775, put to a drawing school, Peter Darnault (a Frenchman), master. Entrance fee, 10/6. Two guineas a year. Allowed at school, -/6 a week for pocket. I apprehend I quitted Liskeard school in 1781. Mr. Lyne had 40/- a year for my schooling, and it was usual to present to him 10/6 every year for a new year's gift."

From another source, Mr. Bond is stated to have been born on February 6th, 1765, and after leaving school he was apprenticed to a local attorney.

In the year 1789, he was appointed to the Town Clerkship of West Looe, on the death of Mr. W. Dangar. The same office was conferred upon him in East Looe, on the nomination of the Recorder (the Rev. W. Buller, Dean of Canterbury), in 1790.

These two appointments were held by Mr. Bond for nearly 40 years, and sometime during his tenure of office, the records of both Corporations seem to have been diligently examined by him, and arranged and classified in a methodical manner. Indeed, some of the documents have been found tied up into bundles, with his notes and comments neatly written outside. It is entirely due to his industry that the East Looe Constitution Book has survived, a book which affords an almost unique history of the growth of the laws by which the borough was governed, from its very incorporation. Such work as this bears witness to the appreciation he felt for these old documents and records, an appreciation which might well have been copied by those who came after him. Documents and record-books which he quotes in his history, are now not to be found.

His account of Looe was published in 1823, and on the advice of the publisher 500 copies were printed and issued. The MS of this work is in the possession of Mr. Davies Gilbert, of Trelissick, by whose kindness we were permitted to see the many sheets, covered with writing in a clear firm hand.

Mr. Bond relates, that "in 1803, a Volunteer Company, under the title of the East and West Looe Volunteer Artillery,

was established and kept in pay for six years. They learned the exercise of the great guns, and also of small arms; 70 stand of small arms, and every requisite for their use being supplied by Government. The Company, on an average, consisted of from 60 to 70 men, and were commanded by a



THOMAS BOND'S HOUSE.

Captain and two Lieutenants of their own choosing. The dress was a dark blue coat and pantaloons, with red facings, and yellow wings and tassels, and a white waistcoat. Not a single man of the Company died during the six years, which is certainly very remarkable." Hence the nick-name given

the Company was "The Looe Die-Hards." There is a portrait in oil, at Trelissick, of Mr. Bond, who was chiefly instrumental in raising the detachment, which he commanded.\* The portrait shows him in his military uniform. It is related that the gallant warrior had a sword, whereon was inscribed the legend "My life-blood for the Two Looes." Tradition also adds, that at gun practice his standing instruction was, "Don't fire, boys, till I am round the corner." Traditions, however, are sometimes inexact.

Contemporary opinion reckoned Mr. Bond as the most influential person in both boroughs, at any rate during the later years of his life. It is therefore all the more regrettable, that for political purposes, he was ranged with a party who successfully excluded the inhabitants generally, from their proper share in the municipal life of the towns. There may have existed solid reasons in his day, which made such a policy advisable, but what these reasons were, if they existed, it is impossible now to say. No doubt the diary he kept, would throw much valuable light on his motives, were it still available. Unfortunately it no longer exists. Considering the influence he exercised in the town, the Jury of the East Looe Court Leet, in September, 1823, showed considerable courage in presenting him, for being at one and the same time a member of the Corporation and a paid servant of it. Possibly this presentment led to his resignation of the Town Clerkship soon afterwards.

By the courtesy of C. Davies Gilbert, Esq., of Trelissick, we are enabled to insert the following notes from the private diary of his grandfather, C. Davies Gilbert, President of the Royal Society, a cousin of Mr. Bond. The notes briefly describe the latter's funeral.

December, 1837.

Monday 18th, Mr. Bond died this morning at eight o'clock. For Mr. Bond's sense of gratitude to my father for the manner in which he had conducted himself as Guardian, see Mr. Bond's pocket-book, December 4th, 1794.

Thursday, 21st.—Came to Looe by sea. I slept in the house now given me by Mr. Bond.

Saturday, 23rd.—All the resident Aldermen breakfasted with me. The coffin being taken in a hearse to St. Martins Church, we all walked there and back.

---

\* The other Officers were Lieutenant Hearle and Lieutenant Nicholas.

The Mayor and all the Aldermen attended, and the Maces veiled with crape and inverted were borne before the coffin to the limits of the town.

Sunday, 24th.—On this day the Aldermen assembled at the Mayor's house and walked to the Chapel, having the Maces covered with crape and so placed before the Mayor and Justice. An organ in the Chapel played, but not only were there not carols, but there was not any singing at all.

Many marks were justly paid to Mr. Bond's memory.

And finally, on September 3rd of the following year, I was elected an Alderman in Mr. Bond's place having been sworn a Freeman forty years before.

The Gentleman's Magazine (1838) contains the following memorial notice of Mr. Bond:—"At East Looe, aged nearly 73, Thos. Bond, Esq. He was nominally in the profession of the law, but he never sought practice, and lived on his ample private fortune, universally esteemed and respected. His reading was very extensive, especially in the more ancient and recondite parts of tenures, etc. He published a work of much local research."

A marble tablet was subsequently placed in the south transept of St. Martins Church by Mr. Davies Gilbert, the residuary legatee. We conclude this notice with some lines by the same friend, which bear an eloquent testimony to Mr. Bond's capabilities as a host.

Lines suggested by the agreeable evening spent at Mr. Bond's on his Birthday, February 6th, 1832.

COME gentle Muse ! descend, and deign  
This once to inspire my lay,  
And celebrate in tuneful strain  
My favorite's natal day.

For though till now our timid hands  
Have never swept the Lyre,  
This theme unwonted, heaven commands  
And fills the soul with fire.

Tis true Apollo ne'er has twined  
His laurels round our brow,  
But who Apollo's scorn would mind  
Should Bond applaud us now.

We'll sing how on the Birthday night  
The moments quickly flew ;  
The fire blazed merrily and bright,  
As e'er was seen in Looe.

Each face was happy and serene,  
Each heart seemed full of mirth ;  
And as the Ladies graced the scene,  
Of chat there was no dearth !

Then came the supper - Social meal !  
That time of careless glee !  
With which all present seem to feel  
Most cordial sympathy.

The laugh and joke rang loud and long  
The wine it sparkled high,  
And many a gay and loyal song,  
Made time more swiftly fly.

Oft may that merry group again,  
In friendly converse meet :  
And free from sorrow, care and pain,  
Their wishes kind repeat.

Then let us in our toasts unite  
To Bond mostly justly due :  
That he may long be the delight  
And boast of happy Looe.

DAVIES GILBERT, EAST-BOURN, 1832.



## CHAPTER XIX.

**Some Biographical Notes.**

FEW short notices of the more important personages mentioned in the Court Books and other records of the Corporations, have been reserved for the concluding chapter. To place all these notices in one chapter seemed less confusing than to insert such particulars in a series of foot-notes, which would involve either much repetition or much inconvenience to the reader. The notices are intentionally brief, and only such details are given as will facilitate the identification of the different county magnates and their appendages, who, for political or other purposes, interested themselves in the Looes. I have to thank Sir William Trelawny and the Rev. G. Pole-Carew, for their invaluable assistance in identifying the different members of the Trelawny and Buller families, whose names appear in the records.

ACHYM, of Trenake, in Pelynt.—This family appears to have been of some consequence in the county, and it was long in possession of many good estates in the neighbourhood of Looe. One of this name was Mayor of East Looe, in 1663—65.

THOMAS ARUNDELL, Free Burgess of West Looe, from 1620 onwards, was the son of John Arundell, of Trerice, and owner of a moiety of the manor of Tremadart, in Duloe. Thomas purchased the chief part of the rest of the manor, and settled there. He died in 1648. The Arundell family held the West Looe Mill and Pool from the Corporation, on a lease for 100 years, at an annual rental of £3 6s. 8d. Date of lease, 1621.

WILLIAM BEVILL (afterwards knighted), appointed Steward of West Looe by Elizabeth's Charter, was owner of the manor of Killigarth, in Talland Parish.

PHILIP BEVILL, Free Burgess, of West Looe, from 1615, son of the above. At his death this family, in the male line, became extinct.



TALLAND PARISH CHURCH—INTERIOR.

RICHARD BULLER, Free Burgess of West Looe, from 1615 onwards, was part owner of the manor of Tregarrick, in Pelynt, where he was buried. An ancestor of the Bullers of Morval and Shillingham.

SIR RICHARD BULLER, Knt., Free Burgess of West Looe, from 1615 onwards, was part owner of the manor of Tregarrick,

in Pelynt, Sheriff of Cornwall, 1637, M.P. for St. Germans 1621, Saltash 1625—26, General of the Parliamentary Forces in Cornwall.

JOHN BULLER, Free Burgess of East Looe 1670, and of West Looe, from 1676 onwards, was the second son of Sir Francis Buller, of Shillingham, and married Anne, daughter and heiress of Walter Cood, of Morval, which manor and other estates he thus became possessed of. His second wife was Anne, the only daughter and heiress of Walter Langdon, of Keverell.

FRANCIS BULLER, Free Burgess of West Looe, from 1676 onwards, was either son or grandson of Sir Richard Buller, of Shillingham.

JOHN (FRANCIS) BULLER, Mayor of East Looe, 1746, married Rebecca, daughter of Bishop Trelawny, of Winchester, in 1716.

JAMES BULLER, Mayor of East Looe, 1752, was the elder son of the above, and is an ancestor of Sir Redvers Buller, of Downes.

JOHN BULLER, Mayor of East Looe, 1764, Recorder of the same 1754—86, Mayor of West Looe (by mandamus) 1763, and again 1764, was brother of the above James.

WILLIAM BULLER, Clerk in Holy Orders, was Mayor of East Looe 1760, 1767, 1774, 1780, Recorder of the same 1786—97, Dean of Canterbury 1790—93, Bishop of Exeter, 1793—96.

FRANCIS BULLER, Mayor of East Looe, 1762.

JOHN BULLER, Recorder of East Looe, 1802, Steward of West Looe 1816, was grandson of James Buller, of Downes and Morval.

SIR EDWARD BULLER, of Trenant, Recorder from 1807 onwards. He was educated for the Royal Navy and commanded the *Maila*, of 50 guns, in the battle between the English under Sir Robert Calder, and the combined fleets of France and Spain. For his services he was created a Baronet, and appointed naval A.D.C. to the Prince Regent. He died in 1827.

CHARLES BULLER, Steward of West Looe 1814—16.

CHUBB, of East Looe and Pellis (Pollis) Court, in S. Martins Parish. "We know not," writes Gilbert, "when this family became seated at Pellis Court, but in 1611, Daniel Chubb, of East Looe, merchant, son of Henry Chubb, of Pellis Court, married

Phillippa Fitzwilliams, of East Looe, and the said Henry settled a house, called the Tennis Court, on his wife for life. This Daniel was a Capital Burgess and Mayor of East Looe in 1627. There was a James Chubb (most probably another son of Henry) Mayor of East Looe, in 1618. Daniel dying in 1651 had two sons, John and Christopher. The eldest of the two left a son, also named John, who married Bridget Collier, of Lanlivery, in 1698, and was Mayor in 1698 and in certain subsequent years. In 1714, he was appointed a Deputy Vice-Admiral of South Cornwall, by John Trelawny, and died in July, 1736. John, only son of the above, born in 1699, was Surveyor of the Salt Duties for Cornwall and the Port of Plymouth. He married Phillippa Phillips, and their only child married Thomas Bond, the father of the historian, he died while serving the office of Mayor, in the year 1750." Mr. Bond has preserved in his book the following story, connected with one or other of the above John Chubbs, and the East Looe "cage" :—

Hannah Whit and Bessie Niles, two women of fluent tongues, having exerted their oratory on one another, at last deemed it prudent to leave the matter in dispute to be settled by the Mayor. Away then they posted to his worship, who turned out to be a very Solomon in his judicial capacity. The first woman who arrived had scarce begun her tale, when the other bounced in full of rage and commenced hers also. The wordy warfare was waged with unbated vigour and volubility, until His Worship ordered the constables to be called and each of the combatants thought her antagonist was to be punished, and the result proved that each thought right. When the constables arrived, His Worship delivered the following judgment : "Take," said he, "these two women to the Cage and keep them there till they have settled their dispute." They were immediately conveyed thither, and after a few hours confinement, became as quiet and as inoffensive beings as ever breathed, and were then liberated to beg Mr. Mayor's pardon.

WILLIAM DANDY, Free Burgess of West Looe, from 1620 onwards, was Under-sheriff of Cornwall, 1603, 1611 and 1620. The name Dandy frequently appears in the West Looe records. The family seat was Trewren, in Lanreath ; they are said to have been descended from a younger branch of the baronial family of Dawnay, of Sheviocke, and became extinct in 1783.

WILLIAM GRAVES, Mayor of East Looe 1776 and 1786, Recorder of the same 1797—1801, was a son of Admiral Graves, of Thankes, in the Parish of Antony. He was appointed a Master in Chancery in 1784, and died in 1801.

SIR BERNARD GRENVILLE, Knt., Free Burgess of West Looe, from 1615 onwards, Sheriff of Cornwall, 1596, married the only child and heiress of Sir Philip Bevil, of Killigarth. Their son, the famous Sir Bevil Grenville, sold Killigarth to John Hallet, a merchant of Looe. This explains the entry "heirs of John Hallet," on the list of Free Burgesses of East Looe, in 1672.

SIR JOHN GRENVILLE, afterwards Earl of Bath, was Recorder of East Looe, under the Charter of James II., in 1685. It is reported that in the same year he carried with him into Cornwall, no less than 15 Charters for different towns, a proceeding which earned for him the title of "Prince Elector."

CHARLES GRILLS, Free Burgess of West Looe, 1689, was the eldest son of Sir John Grills, of Court, in Lanreath.

JOHN HARRIS, of Lanrest, near Liskeard, was Recorder of West Looe, *circa* 1620. Carew describes him as a magistrate and a provost marshal, in 1599, and a "gentleman employing his sound judgement and other praiseworthy parts, to the service of his prince and country, and the good of his friends and himself."

CHRISTOPHER HARRIS, Free Burgess of West Looe, 1615, M.P. for the borough, 1621, son of the above, married Gertrude, only sister of Sir Bevil Grenville, and died a few months after his father.

R. HAWKEY, Free Burgess of East Looe, 1687, was possibly one of the family of this name living at Liskeard.

THOMAS KENDALL, of Chiswick, in Middlesex, Free Burgess of West Looe, from 1676 onwards, married Mary Hallet, of Killigarth. Their only daughter, Mary, died unmarried, in 1710, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

JAMES KENDALL, a younger brother of the above, was Governor of Barbadoes, and one of the Lords of the Admiralty under Queen Anne. He represented one or other of the Looes in more than one Parliament, and died suddenly in 1708.

JOHN KENDALL, of Treworgey, in Duloe, was a Free Burgess of West Looe, 1672, and of East Looe, 1678. He contested the boroughs six times, and impoverished himself in conse-

quence, and having no issue, sold Treworkey, which had belonged to his family since 1385, to William Williams, a merchant of Bodinnic.

WALTER LANGDON, of Keverell, Free Burgess of East Looe, from 1672 onwards, and of West Looe, 1641. "The original name of his family was Lizard, which was exchanged for that of Langdon, eight generations before 1620." This Walter was M.P. for East Looe in 1674, and died in 1676, leaving an only daughter, who married John Buller, of Morval. A handsome monument in St. Martins Church was erected in his memory.

SIR WILLIAM MOHUN, KNT.—First Recorder of East Looe (1588). His son was Sir Reginald Mohun, Bart., Recorder of East Looe, 1620. Carew refers to him "as the widower of two wives." He removed the family seat from their ancient home at Hall, near Fowey, to Boconnoc. He was a D.L. for Cornwall, and commanded six companies of local forces, which comprised 200 men armed with pikes, 210 armed with muskets, and 190 cavaliers.

SIR WALTER MOYLE, KNT., of Bake, in St. Germans, Free Burgess of East Looe, 1678. He married a daughter of Sir William Morice, Secretary of State to Charles II. He was M.P. for Cornwall 1650, and Sheriff 1671, and died in 1701.

JOHN MORTH or MURTH, Free Tenant of West Looe, 1615. The name of this family frequently appears on the list of Free Tenants in the xvii. century. They owned the manor of Talland. Jeffery Murth, the last of the male line, died in 1748. On the floor of Talland Church are laid several stones commemorating departed Murths. Carew's contemporary married a Treffry: his father, a Tregoose.

WILLIAM MARTIN, Free Burgess of East Looe, and of West Looe, 1676. Walter Langdon, of Keverill, married Rhoda, daughter of William Martin, of Linridg, Devon. This may account for his connection with Looe.

CHARLES MORICE POLE, Mayor of East Looe, 1785, was a younger son of Reginald Pole, Esq., of Antony. He served as an Admiral in the Royal Navy, was created a Baronet for his services, and died in 1830.

SIR LEWIS STUCKLEY, Free Burgess of West Looe, 1656, was Mayor of East Looe, 1664—65, and died during his term of office.

SIR SAMUEL ROLLE, KNT., Free Burgess of West Looe, 1641. His third wife being a member of the Carew family

possibly explains the appearance of his name on the list of Freemen.

SIR JOHN ST. AUBYN, BART., Free Burgess of West Looe, from 1676 onwards. His family owned a moiety of the manor of Great Trenant and of Tremadart, in Duloe. His mother, Katherine, was the daughter of John Arundell, of Trerice.

JOHN VIVIAN, Free Burgess of West Looe, 1676, was the eldest son of John Vivian. He married Anne, daughter of Sir John Trelawny, hence his connection with the borough.

THOMAS VIVIAN, Free Burgess, 1676, was the eldest son of the above.

FRANCIS VIVIAN, Free Burgess, 1676, third son of the above John, was a captain in the army. His daughter married Sir Richard Vyvyan, Bart.



## CHAPTER XX.

**Oddments.**

HERE are inserted in this chapter, reprints of a selection from the odd papers belonging to the late Corporations, which from their disconnected character, cannot well be incorporated with any of the groups in which the documents hitherto treated, naturally divide themselves. They are, therefore, formed into a section by themselves. Some of them are letters or addresses to persons in authority in the State, others are instructions to the Corporations. These papers illustrate the relationship existing in a bye-gone age, between the borough and the higher authorities. The reprints tell their own story, so seldom need any explanatory notes. They are printed exactly as written, with their peculiarities in diction and spelling unaltered. To do otherwise would spoil much that is interesting, and, in some measure, amusing.

(1) "ATT his Maj. Commission House in Fleet Street, London."

"25th Novemr., 1635."

"WHEREAS the Mayor and Inhabitants of the Towne of Westloe . . . of the possessions of the Duchie of Cornwall, within the County of Cornwall, doe now stand charged before his Maj. Auditor of the said Duchie with the some of ffortie shillings p. ann. for a little close of land called Pound Park, did petition this Board and alledge that they have antiently enjoyed the said close of land, and did and doe yearely pay unto his Maj the five shillings p. ann. for the same untill about twenty yeares since the said some of ffortie shilling p. ann. came to be charged on them by Mr. Norden's Survey. Now for that itt hath appeared unto the Board by certificate from his Maj. Auditor of the said Duchie that the said ffortie shillings p. ann. came first

“in charge upon the Survey of the said Mr. Norden ; it  
 “was thought fitt and ordered by the Board that the said  
 “levy of ffortie shillings p. ann. uppon the said Mayor &  
 “Inhabitants shall be respited untill further order and  
 “resolution to give for the finall setling or discharge of  
 “the said levy.”

“ Ex by Na : Tomkins.”

---

“ To the Maior of Portpighan als Westloo.”

“ These are in the King’s Name to will and require you to  
 “make your appearance at His Majesties audit, to be  
 “holden at Lostwithiel, in the County of Cornwall, for  
 “the revenue of the Dotchy of Cornwall, the 17th day of  
 “October next, in the morning. Then and there to yeild  
 “Accomp, and to pay unto the King’s Majesties use, all  
 “such sums of mony as shall be found due from you by  
 “vertue of any Grant or Lease from the Crowne ; or by  
 “vertue of any Deed, Assurance, Assignment or Con-  
 “veyance from any person or persons claiming from the  
 “Crown, and that you bring with you this Precept, and  
 “your last half years Acquittances. Whereof fail you  
 “not, as you will eschew the penalties for such defaults.  
 “From London, the 21st day of July, 1676.”

“ Your loving friend,”

“ J. Symes, D. Auditor.”

Joshua Bawden’s receipt, dated “the Feast of St. Mich : th<sup>r</sup>  
 Arch.,” in quitance of this citation has survived. It is signed  
 by “John Tregagle, Arm., Receiver General, and James  
 Symes, Auditor.” The sum paid was 58/5 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

The “King’s Audit” may be thus explained:—When a  
 crown grant was made to a corporate body or an individual,  
 there was usually a small annual sum reserved as rent. These  
 rents were collected from lords of the numerous manors, from  
 Mayors of Corporations and lessees of lands and of rights,  
 (e.g. of foreshore) at fixed times and places. The court for  
 receiving them and examining into the accuracy of accounts  
 relating to them was called an “Audit,” and the examiner  
 and receiver an “Auditor,” or his “Deputy.” In feudal times,  
 the royal personages and their immediate servitors expected  
 the respectful attendance upon them of the principal person

(say Mayor) who owed suit, and perhaps a few shillings as well, to the great source of his own greatness. The above citation and explanation is inserted to illustrate the charge for attending the audit made in the Mayoral accounts of each borough.

---

Letter of the Mayor of East Looe to the Right Reverend Bishop Trelawny.

Looe, 29th September, 1703.

“ My Lord,

“ The inhabitants of this burrough have againe chossen mee for theyr Mayor. My Lord, I shall carefully observe two things whilst I am in this station :— first, to sweare no man of this burrough, magistrate or otherwise, without a possetive command from your lordship. Secondly, not to presume to draw up any petition to the Honorable Burgesses of this Burrough, or any others, on any account whatever, without your lordship’s direction, instruction, and approbation ; let the necessities of our T. & burrough be what they will. My Lord, I hope your lordship will not be offended, if I presume humbly, submissively, and in all dutifullness, to aske your lordship, whither it “ b’ant hard ” upon every magistrate in Looe to bee two years in foure Mayor (and Justice) of this towne, which, as we now are, must bee and is.

“ My Lord, the antient magistrates of this towne having leased out all the towne lands, thare remaynes nothing now but a little standing rents, which every year growes less and less, and is only capable of defraying the incident charges of it, can afford almost nothing towards reparations.

“ My Lord, the inhabitants in generall cast their aspertions upon the Mayor and Majest, for not seting in order the whole disorder, without enabling them to the doeing of it. If they should suffer an equall rate to be made, I would goe myself in the collection, and lay it out with the utmost frugality to the use intended ; but tis impossible for the best men in the world to make bricke without straw. My Lord, I crave leave to speake but one word more, which is this :—did the enemie but know our circumstances, we should certainly sure be made the

subjects of their pray, and the objects of theyr fury ; for if but a boate, with twenty arm'd men, did but presume to land heare, the whole towne must fly before them ; and our circumstances are deplorable, and call for compassion.

“ My Lord, I did this day desire the several artisses of this borrough to notifie to me what it might cost to repayre all things repayrable, and heres what they have signified to mee ; but which way to effectuate it I cannot tell. My Lord, wee have appointed the Law Court for Munday ivth day of October ; what commands your Lordship hath to lay upon mee, that day shall bee obeyed. With all the dutifullness and zeale immaginable,

“ My Lord, I am your lordships most dutifull, obedient,  
“ faithfull humble Servant,

“ Tho. Bond.”

“ These for the Right Reverend Father in God, Jonathan Lord Bishop of Exon, att Trelawne, humbley p'sent.”

---

Press Warrant, 1708.

“ Burrough of East Lowe in Cornewall.”

“ To the Conbles, Churchwardens and Overseers of the  
“ Poore of & within the said Burrough, to each & any  
“ or them.

“ Whereas an Act hath passed the p'sente Session of  
“ Parliament entituled an Act for the speedy & effectuall  
“ recruitinge of her Ma'ties land forces & marines for  
“ the service of the yeare 1709, and whereas we have  
“ qualified ourselves according to the direction of the sd  
“ Act to act as Commissioners for putting the said Act in  
“ execution within the sd burrough & the limits thereof.  
“ These are therefore in her Ma'ties name to require &  
“ command you and every one of you on receipt hereof  
“ to make diligent search wthn the said Burrough & all  
“ places & limits thereof for all such able bodied men as  
“ doe not follow or exercise any lawful callinge or  
“ employment or have not some other lawfull & sufficient  
“ support & maintenance & these & each of them there

"to be found, to apprehend and secure & to bring them  
 "& each of them before us att the house of Mr. John  
 "Knill, Innkeeper, within the sd burrough on Tuesday  
 "next, being the 8th day of this instant March, by 3 of  
 "the clock in the afternoon of that day, then & there to  
 "be examined, if they shall be judged by us to bee  
 "within the description of the sd. Act of Parl : & fitt to  
 "bee sent into her Ma'ties service for land soldiers or  
 "marines. And hereof yu or either of you may not faile  
 "att yor perills & to make returne of this our Warrt att  
 "the tyme or place above mentioned. And as an  
 "encouragement to yu for Yr paines & good service in  
 "the sd Act gives yu a reward not only of twenty  
 "shillings for every man yu shall seize & wh : shall  
 "thereupon bee delivered over & entertained into her  
 "Ma'ties service as the Act directs, but also six pence  
 "p'diem accordinge to the number of dayes that every  
 "such man shall bee kept in yr custody untill such  
 "delivery as aforesaid.

"Given under our hands & seales the 5th day of March, in  
 "the 7th yeare of the raigne of our most gracious  
 "Soveraigne Lady, Anne, by the grace of GOD, Queene  
 "of Greate Brittain. Ann : Dom : 1708."

"John Chubb, Mayor. (seal)

"John Dyer. (seal)

"John Oben." (seal)

---

Copy of a letter from "The Gentlemen of Looe to the  
Govenour of Jamaica."

"Looe, October 8th, 1743.

"May it please your Excellency,"

"William Sowden, of this Borough (Gunner's  
 mate), of His Majesty's Ship Superbe, certified as  
 qualified for a Gunner. We presume to recommend  
 him to your excellency's favour for a Gunner's warrant,  
 or such preferment as he may deserve, not doubting all  
 our townsmen will meet with due encouragement in the  
 West Indies.

"Please to accept our best wishes.

" Being with all imaginable submission may it please your excellency.

" Your excellency's most obliged,

" Faithful, humble, servants,

" John Chubb,      G. Dyer,

" Thomas Bond,    Nich. Dyer,

" Paul Nicholas,    John Dyer."

" To His Excellency, Edward Trelawney, Esq., Govenor of Jamaica, at Jamaica."

---

Copy of a letter from J. Trelawny, resigning the Recorder-ship.\*

" Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen of the Corporation of East Looe,"

" As my illhealth intirely disables me from serving you in the manner I have always desired to do, I must desire that you will give me leave to retire and betake myself for the rest of my days to private life. I return you my humble thanks for all your favours, and in particular for the honor of the Recordship, which the present situation of my affairs obliges me to resign. I am sensible how much it becomes me to make an apology for many failings aud omissions in my duty, but hope that the abundance of your good nature will incline you to excuse them.

" I shall always be glad to hear of your welfare,

" And am Gentlemen,

" Your faithful humble servant,

" J. Trelawny "

" Nov. 2nd, 1734. (Recd. 28th Decr. 1734.)

---

\* See introduction to Chapter iv.

"Whitehall."

"10th Decr., 1792."

"Sir,

"The King having by His Royal Proclamation bearing date the 21st day of May, 1792, been pleased to charge and command all His Majesty's Magistrates and Civil officers throughout His Kingdom of Great Britain to exert themselves for the suppression of divers wicked and seditious writings, published and industriously dispersed with a view to excite discontents, tumults, and disorders in this realm: and His Majesty having been informed that the circulation of the said writings and of others of a similar tendency have nevertheless lately been renewed with much activity in different parts of this Kingdom, has commanded me to communicate to you His Majesty's directions that it should be given in charge to the Grand Jury at the next ensuing General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the Town of East Looe diligently to enquire, and true presentment to make of all such wicked and seditious writings so published and industriously spread as aforesaid within the said town, as shall be given them in charge, or shall otherwise come to their knowledge, in order that the Authors, Printers, Publishers and distributors of all such wicked and seditious writings as aforesaid may be severally dealt with for their said offences according to law."

"I am Sir,

"Your most humble obedient servant,

"Henry Dundas."

"To the Mayor of East Looe."

---

"East Looe."

"To His Royal Highness, George Augustus Frederic, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, etc., Regent of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland."

"We the Mayor, Recorder, Capital Burgesses, Free Burgesses and Inhabitants of the Borough of East Looe, in the County of Cornwall, beg leave to assure your Royal Highness of the deep affliction which we feel in the death of her Royal Highness Princess Charlotte; and to express to

your Royal Highness our sentiments of sincere condolence in this truly melancholy event. We trust and hope that resignation to the Divine Will and the sincere and universal expressions of love and affection which this melancholy event has produced from all his Majesty's subjects, will in time abate the intense sorrow which your Royal Highness must feel in such a severe visitation."

\* \* \* \*

"Agreed at the meeting that this address be signed by his Worship the Mayor, and that Vice-Admiral Sir Edward Buller, Member of Parliament for this Borough, be requested to present it or get it presented to his Royal Highness the Prince Regent."











